#### AN ABSTRACT OF THE THESIS OF

John W. Morris for t	he degree of <u>Doctor of Philosophy</u> in <u>Forest Science</u>
presented on <u>June 5, </u>	<u> 1990                                   </u>
Title: Efficient Transf	ormation of Pinaceous Gymnosperm Cells by Agrobacterium.
Abstract approved: _	Signature redacted for privacy.
	Roy . Morris
	Signature redacted for privacy.
Abstract approved:	Steven H. Strauss

Agrobacterium tumefaciens and Agrobacterium rhizogenes, the causal agents of crown gall disease and hairy root disease, are known for their ability to transfer part of their DNA (the T-DNA) from the bacterial tumor-inducing (Ti) plasmid to the genome of the host plant. Interest has focused on these bacteria because they provide one of the more efficient means of introducing foreign DNA into susceptible plants. Although long recognized as a pathogen of dicotyledonous angiosperms, Agrobacterium strains have not generally been regarded as strongly tumorigenic on gymnosperms. Studies were undertaken which identified Agrobacterium strains which were both strongly tumorigenic and weakly tumorigenic on four pinaceous gymnosperms; Abies procera, Pinus ponderosa, Pseudotsuga menziesii and Tsuga heterophylla. Identification of opines in the tumor tissue confirmed host transformation.

Strongly tumorigenic bacterial strains were also isolated from native galls found on *P. menziesii*. Certain native bacterial isolates harbored Ti-plasmid sized plasmids and incited rapid tumor development.

Successful plant transformation by Agrobacterium requires the induction and expression of a cascade of bacterial virulence genes. This cascade is initiated when periplasmic or transmembrane regions of the bacterial virA protein interact with certain phenolic compounds originating from the host plant. Because it was not known whether the range in bacterial tumorigenicity observed on conifers was due to differences in strain sensitivity to host phenolic compounds, or was due to other causes, studies were undertaken to identify compounds in P. menziesii extracts capable of inducing expression of the Agrobacterium virulence genes.

Coniferin was identified as the major inducing compound in *P. menziesii* extracts. As a glucoside, coniferin has a novel structure in comparison to other *Agrobacterium* virulence gene inducers which are aglycones. In a representative set of *Agrobacterium* strains, interesting parallels exist between levels of bacterial *beta*-glucosidase, virulence gene induction by coniferin and tumorigenicity levels on conifer hosts. Further, *beta*-glucosidase activity is enhanced when strongly tumorigenic bacteria are cultured in the presence of coniferin, but not in the presence of coniferyl alcohol, the aglycone.

## Efficient Transformation of Pinaceous Gymnosperm Cells by Agrobacterium

by

John W. Morris

#### A THESIS

Submitted to

Oregon State University

in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

Completed June 5, 1990

Commencement June 1991

APPROVED:
Signature redacted for privacy.
Professor of Biochemsury, University of Missouri-Columbia, adjunct Professor of Forest Science, Oregon State University in charge of major.
Signature redacted for privacy.
Associate Processor of Porest Science, Oregon State University in charge of major.
Head of Department of Forest Science
Dean of Graduate School
Date thesis is presented June 5, 1990
byJohn W. Morris

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

The author is indebted to a host of people who were essential for the completion of this work. At the top of the list is Dr. Roy O. Morris. (No relation to the author that we know of, other than academic.) His support and guidance was the major factor contributing to the success of this project. I also owe a debt of gratitude to the other members of my committee, Dr. Steve Strauss, Dr. Logan Norris, Dr. David Loomis, Dr. John Sessions and two former members Dr. Joe Zaerr and Dr. Richard Durley who were instrumental in getting me started in the degree program.

Special thanks go to Ms. (soon to be Dr.) Linda Castle, colleague and friend, who shared more hours in the laboratory and greenhouse with me than I care to recall. Thanks go also to other members of the laboratory, Mrs. Jill Cunningham for assistance with cytokinin measurement, Ms. Kristen Smith for assistance with glucosidase measurement and HPLC, Ms. Wendy Waggoner for assistance with Ti preparations and Mrs. Elizabeth MacDonald who struck fear in all lab personnel with disheveled work areas.

Additional thanks go to Dr. Everett Hanson and Mr. Mike McWilliams for assistance in locating native galls, Dr. Joe Karchesy for coniferin, Dr. Steve Farrand for agropine and mannopine, and the several investigators who supplied strains to the laboratory, Drs. Chilton, Kerr, Michel, Moore, Nester, Ryder, Tempé, Tepfer, Schell and Zambryski.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	1
Review of Literature	
AGROBACTERIUM INCITED GALL FORMATION ON CONIFERS	28
Introduction	28
Methods	29
Results	32
Discussion	42
BACTERIAL ISOLATES FROM PSEUDOTSUGA MENZIESII GALLS	46
Introduction	Δ <i>f</i>
Methods	47
Results	50
Discussion	60
INDUCTION OF THE AGROBACTERIUM VIR CASCADE	63
Introduction	63
Methods	65
Results	70
Discussion	83
CHARACTERIZATION OF INDUCING COMPOUNDS IN PSEUDOTSUGA	
MENZIESII EXTRACTS	86
Introduction	86
Methods	87
Results	93
Discussion	107
Project Summary	109
BIBLIOGRAPHY	111
DIDLIOGRAFII I	, 111
APPENDICES	123
Agrobacterium strains	123
Host plants of origin and Agrobacterium strain suppliers	126
Suppliers of bacterial strains	128
Hexamer primer procedure for preparation of radiolabelled DNA probes	129
Cytokinin ELISA protocol	131
Tri-parental mating protocol	134
VirE:lacZ induction assay	135
Racterial culture media	138

## LIST OF FIGURES

<u>Figure</u>		<u>Page</u>
1.	Structures of Agrobacterium virulence gene inducers	17
2.	Typical galls incited by A. tumefaciens strains on pinaceous hosts	36
3.	Relationship between tumorigenicity and tumor size	39
4.	Opine identification in gall extracts following paper electrophoresis	41
5.	Native galls of P. menziesii	51
6.	Colony hybridization of native bacterial isolates	56
7.	Large and small plasmids of native bacterial isolates	56
8.	Galls incited on conifers by native bacterial isolates	59
9.	Ti plasmid digests and tzs hybridization	75
10.	Effect of acetosyringone concentration on vir gene induction	77
11.	Effect of initial culture density on cell growth and vir gene induction	77
12.	Effect of incubation time on virulence gene induction	78
13.	Correlation of acetosyringone induced beta-galactosidase activity and cytokinin production	81
14.	Agrobacterium virulence gene induction by four phenolic compounds	82
15.	Induction of the vir gene cascade in B3/73(pSM358) and MFM83.4(pSM358) to compounds present in P. menziesii extracts	эу 94
16.	Efficiency of polyvinylpolypyrolidone in enrichment of inducing compounds	94
17.	Presence of inducing compounds in solvent partition fractions	96
18.	Active compounds in P. menziesii shoot extract	97
19.	Effect of beta-glucosidase on purified PM1	98
20.	Mass spectra of PM1 and coniferin	98
21.	Nuclear magnetic resonance spectra of PM1 and coniferin	100
22.	Induction of virulence gene expression by PM1 and coniferin	101
23.	Strain specific induction by coniferin	101
24.	Induction of Agrobacterium beta-glucosidase expression	102
25.	Relationship between tumorigenicity and glucosidase expression	104

## LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table</u>		<u>Page</u>
1.	Preliminary experiments on Agrobacterium tumorigenicity	33
2.	Tumor formation and opine identification in Kalanchoe	35
3.	Tumor frequency and tumor size on conifer hosts	38
4.	Native isolates and their sources	52
5.	Hybridization and plasmid status of native isolates	57
6.	Plasmid content and tumorigenicity of native isolates	58
7.	Effect of carbon source on growth of A. tumefaciens strain B3/73	71
8.	Growth optimization of A. tumefaciens strain B3/73	71
9.	Acetosyringone induced cytokinin production in Agrobacterium strains	73
10.	Acetosyringone induced beta-galactosidase activity and zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion	80
11.	Tumorigenicity and virulence gene induction of Agrobacterium strains	81
12.	Chromatography columns and gradients	88
13.	Beta-glucosidase activity of Agrobacterium strains	104
14.	Virulence gene induction by coniferyl alcohol and coniferin	105
15.	Beta-glucosidase activity in the presence of coniferyl alcohol and coniferin	106

#### **PREFACE**

Parts of this work have been previously published. Much of the information in Chapter II was published under the title "Efficacy of different Agrobacterium tumefaciens strains in transformation of pinaceous gymnosperms" by John W. Morris, Linda A. Castle and Roy O. Morris in the journal, Physiological and Molecular Plant Pathology (1989, volume 34, pages 451-461). Ms. Linda Castle was included as a author because of her significant efforts in planting, maintaining, inoculating and evaluating the seedlings. Those portions of the above article included in this work appear with the permission of the publisher, Academic Press, Ltd. Much of the information in Chapter V was published under the title "Identification of an Agrobacterium tumefaciens virulence gene inducer from the pinaceous gymnosperm Pseudotsuga menziesii" by John W. Morris and Roy O. Morris in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Science (1990, volume 87, pages 3614-3618).

# EFFICIENT TRANSFORMATION OF PINACEOUS GYMNOSPERM CELLS BY AGROBACTERIUM

#### INTRODUCTION

The considerable interest in the plant pathogens Agrobacterium tumefaciens and Agrobacterium rhizogenes is based on their ability to stably transfer DNA to the plant host. It was recognized that genetic manipulation of Agrobacterium strains and subsequent plant transformation by such modified strains provides a mechanism to introduce heterologous genes into plants. At the initiation of this project most studies were undertaken using model angiosperm hosts such as tobacco. This project has sought to begin extending the potentials of Agrobacterium mediated gene transfer to conifers. As noted below, substantial progress has been made in understanding the mechanisms which underlie the transformation process.

Not all plants are highly susceptible hosts to Agrobacterium transformation (De Cleen and De Ley 1976). For a given Agrobacterium strain, the plant host range is typically restricted (Anderson and Moore 1979, Leroux et al. 1987). At the initiation of this project, reports of A. tumefaciens transformation of conifer hosts were limited to the work of Smith (1935, 1942). These investigations used relatively uncharacterized bacterial isolates from willow and peach crown galls. The bacteria were capable of inciting tumors on conifer stems after a period of 11 to 22 months and longer. Members of the Taxaceae, Taxodiaceae, and Pinaceae were examined including species from the genera, Abies, Juniperus, Pinus, Picea, Psudotsuga, Thuja, and others. Some species formed galls while others did not. No galls were reported on Pinus, and reports of tumor induction on

Psudotsuga were conflicting. It was therefore apparent that the establishment of host susceptibility was the first requirement of any project which sought to examine factors influencing Agrobacterium mediated transformation of conifers.

The conifers examined in the studies which follow, Abies procera, Pinus ponderosa, Pseudotsuga menziesii, and Tsuga heterophylla, were of interest because they represent a range of the genera within the Pinaceae and are commercially significant.

In simple terms this project sought to answer two questions.

First, are pinaceous species susceptible to Agrobacterium transformation?

Second, why are certain Agrobacterium strains more tumorigenic than others?

Objectives and key results of the project were as follows.

 Identification of Agrobacterium strains which are strongly tumorigenic on conifer hosts.

Two approaches were taken. First, seedlings of the four hosts were inoculated with characterized *Agrobacterium* strains and the incidence of tumor formation measured. These characterizations of *Agrobacterium* strain tumorigenicity are described in Chapter II.

A. tumefaciens strains K47 and B3/73 were notable for their high tumorigenicity levels.

II. Identification of Agrobacterium strains from naturally occurring P. menziesii galls.

The second approach, undertaken concurrently, was to identify highly tumorigenic Agrobacterium strains in galls found on P. menziesii growing in the wild. Because the successes of the Agrobacterium inoculations allowed the project to proceed to the question as to why certain strains were more efficient, the characterizations of native gall bacteria remain incomplete. The initial characterization of the native gall isolates are described in Chapter III, and demonstrate that highly tumorigenic strains may be isolated from native galls.

III. Measurement of vir gene induction by strongly and weakly tumorigenic strains.

The second question of the project, that of the mechanisms defining strain efficiency, can only be partially addressed by this work. Strain to strain differences may exist which influence tumorigenicity at each step of the transformation process. Because induction of virulence (vir) gene expression is one of the earliest steps required in host transformation, it was possible measurement of vir gene induction in strongly and weakly tumorigenic Agrobacterium strains would provide insight into the basis for the tumorigenicity differences. Two approaches were used. First, acetosyringone induced expression of the Ti plasmid encoded gene tzs was examined. Second, a vir gene reporter fusion was transferred to a set of Agrobacterium strains, and acetosyringone induced expression of the fusion was examined. The fusion plasmid (pSM358) contained a vir gene promoter fused to the structural region of lacZ, which encodes beta-galactosidase. The results of these studies are described in Chapter IV, and indicate higher levels of vir induction by strongly tumorigenic strains than weakly tumorigenic strains.

IV. Identification of the major *vir* gene inducing compound found in *P. menziesii* extracts.

Acetosyringone, the inducer used in the virulence gene induction studies, had been isolated as the major active component in tobacco. However, was this the active inducer in conifers? To answer this question, the major inducing compound in P. *menziesii* extracts was identified. It is coniferin. Details of its isolation and identification are provided in Chapter V.

VI. Measurement of *beta*-glucosidase expression by strongly and weakly tumorigenic strains.

The beta-glucoside structure of coniferin suggested a further question. Is there bacterial expression of a beta-glucosidase, and if so is there strain specificity in glucosidase expression? Results described in Chapter V indicate bacterial expression may be important in strain tumorigenicity on conifers.

#### REVIEW OF LITERATURE

The review of literature presented below is, of necessity, selective. Current publications relating to *Agrobacterium* are in excess of 200 per year. The focus of the review is therefore only on components affecting *Agrobacterium* transformation, with emphasis on the bacterial side of the interaction (for additional reviews see Nester 1984, Zambryski 1988, Zambryski *et al.* 1989). Specific information on conifer transformation is included at the end of the review.

Members of the genus Agrobacterium are gram negative, rod-shaped, aerobic soil bacteria (Kersters and De Ley, 1984). A. tumefaciens is the causal agent of crown gall, a disease which results in neoplastic growth of infected tissue. Virulence is correlated with the presence of a large plasmid termed the tumor inducing plasmid (Ti plasmid). Tumor formation is the result of the transfer of a copy of a portion of the Ti plasmid (the T-DNA) to the host cell and expression of the encoded genes (Zambryski et al. 1989). Transfer of the T-DNA is mediated by Ti-plasmid encoded virulence genes. The T-DNA transfer complex is thought to consist of a copy of the T-DNA (the T-strand) and a set of associated proteins (Citovsky et al. 1989a).

#### Nomenclature.

The nomenclature for the genus is unsettled. Historically, the division of species followed the morphological characteristics of the disease. A. tumefaciens strains incited unorganized or shooty (crown gall) tumors. A. rhizogenes strains incited tumors which proliferated roots (hairy root). A. radiobacter was avirulent. With the advances in understanding of the molecular basis for Agrobacterium tumorigenesis, it became clear that species definition based on tumor morphology was inadequate. Bacterial virulence was found to be associated with the presence of large plasmids termed tumor inducing (Ti) plasmids for strains inciting crown gall, and root inducing (Ri) plasmids for strains inciting hairy root (Watson et al. 1975, White and Nester 1980a). Transfer of an Ri plasmid into a plasmidless derivative of A. tumefaciens resulted in a strain capable of inciting the massive root proliferation characteristic of hairy root disease (White and Nester 1980a). Defining the Agrobacterium species on the basis of the disease symptoms amounted to defining the presence of a Ti or Ri plasmid. These plasmid are typically on the order of 200 kilobasepairs (kb) in size (Sciaky et al. 1978) and therefore only a fraction of the bacterial genome. As defining a species based on this small fraction of the total genome was

inappropriate, other classification criteria have been developed. Several investigators have identified metabolic indicators which allowed the classification of Agrobacterium strains into subgroups (Kersters and De Ley 1984, Knauf et al. 1982, Holmes and Roberts 1981). The nomenclature encouraged by Holmes and Roberts (1981) has been adopted by the Commonwealth Mycological Institute (CMI) (Bradbury 1986). This nomenclature relies on a set of microbiological tests and is independent of major pathological symptoms. The classification identifies three species which are approximately equivalent to the biotypes of Keane et al. (1970); A. tumefaciens for biotype I, A. rhizogenes for biotype II and A. rubi as the third species. Biotype III was not categorized in the CMI system. This leaves a gap in assigning a species name to isolates having biotype III characteristics. In this work, biotype III strains have been assigned to A. tumefaciens. Among the naturally occurring Agrobacterium strains, this nomenclature generally follows pathogenicity. Naturally occurring A. tumefaciens (biotype I strains) may be avirulent or incite tumors, but few strains which fall into this class are rhizogenic. Naturally occurring A. rhizogenes (biotype II strains) may be avirulent, but a large majority of the rhizogenic strains fall into this class (Bradbury 1986).

Several media formulations have been developed for the selective isolation of Agrobacterium from soil and plant tumor tissue samples (Schroth et al. 1965, Kado and Heskette 1970, Brisbane and Kerr 1983). In general they make use of metabolic characteristics to allow the differential growth of different biotypes. The three media developed by Brisbane and Kerr (1983) base selection on carbon and nitrogen sources. Growth of biotype I is supported by L-arabitol, biotype II by erythritol, and biotype III by tartrate and D-glutamate. Complete formulations are given in the appendix.

A common nomenclature used to distinguish among A. tumefaciens strains is to refer to the opine status of the strain. Opines are novel plant metabolites, nopaline, octopine, succinamopine, agropine and others (described below) formed by the activities of enzymes encoded on the T-DNA. Strains which encode nopaline synthase on their T-DNA are referred to as nopaline strains; octopine, succinamopine, and agropine strains are derived similarly.

#### Host Range.

Agrobacterium strains exhibit marked host specificity. Anderson and Moore (1979) examined the tumorigenicity of 176 strains on 11 host plants. Using a subset of 89 isolates they found 66 % were tumorigenic on 6, 7, or 8 hosts. A smaller fraction, 10 %, was tumorigenic on only 1 or 2 hosts. A few (2 %) exhibited a wide host range and were tumorigenic on 9 or 10 hosts. None of the 89 were tumorigenic on all 11 hosts. A range of host susceptibility was also demonstrated in this study. Tomato and Datura were most susceptible, 81 % of the strains were tumorigenic on each host. Least susceptible were apple (2% of strains tumorigenic) and sugar beet (7 % of strains tumorigenic). These same investigators found that host range differences among strains occur even among isolates from the same native gall. Certain isolates from a Lippia canescens gall were found to be tumorigenic on apple, radish or beet while others were not. Curiously, not all virulent isolates were tumorigenic on Lippia, the host of origin.

Host range is primarily determined by the Ti plasmid. Loper and Kado (1979) examined the effect of mobilizing an octopine wide host range Ti plasmid (15955) into a narrow host range grapevine isolate (1D1109) with the aid of the conjugative plasmid RK2. The host range of the resulting transconjugant, as assayed on 37 plant species, was identical to the donor strain 15955. The presence of plasmid RK2 had no effect on host range.

The host range specificities of wild-type grapevine isolates have been compared with the specificities of Ti plasmid transconjugants (Thomashow et al. 1980, Knauf et al. 1982). The Ti plasmids of the grapevine isolates were transferred to A. tumefaciens strain A136, a derivative of the wide host range nopaline strain C58 which lacks a Ti plasmid. In 20 of 22 cases the host range of the transconjugant was identical to the donor grapevine isolate. Interestingly, A136 harboring the wide host range octopine Ti plasmid B6806 was avirulent on grapevine. In view of the tumorigenicity associated with the grapevine Ti plasmids, the avirulence of strain A136(pTiB6806) must be an effect of the Ti plasmid (Knauf et al. 1982).

A limited host range was also found associated with an A. tumefaciens isolate from a native Lippia crown gall (Unger et al. 1985). When transferred to an avirulent strain, A702, the transconjugant acquired the same host range as the donor strain. In addition to its large size (500 kb) and association with a limited host range, the Lippia Ti plasmid was unusual in that it failed to specify catabolism of octopine, nopaline, agropine or mannopine. Also, it failed to show hybridization to T-DNA sequences from pTiA6. Homologous sequences were detected to pTiA6 virulence loci virB, virC, virD, and virG, but not to virA or virE (vir genes described below).

Several studies have attempted to determine exactly which Ti plasmid encoded factors influence host range. Knauf et al. (1984) investigated the narrow host range grapevine isolate Ag162, and found that pTiAg162 plasmid sequences were able to restore virulence to strains harboring mutagenized pTiA6. Complementation of virulence genes virB, virD and virE by pTiAg162 cloned fragments restored wide the host range of pTiA6. Therefore these genes were not responsible for the narrow host range of pTiAg162.

Further, complementation of pTiAg162 with vir region genes of pTiA6 did not extend the pTiAg162 host range.

Yanofsky et al. (1985) examined the T-DNA of this same strain, Ag162. Unlike the wide host range strains A6 or C58, the T-DNA encoded oncogenes iaaM and iaaH were located on a widely separated T-DNA segment from ipt (T-DNA gene loci described below). One segment, termed T<sub>A</sub>-DNA contained sequences homologous to "transcript 5", "transcript 6", ocs, and ipt. The other T-DNA segment termed, T<sub>B</sub>-DNA, showed regions homologous to iaaH and iaaM. Deletion of the TA-DNA did not affect virulence on Nicotiana rustica or Vitis labruscana cv. Steuben. However, when inoculated onto Nicotiana glauca or Vitis sp. cv. Seyval, this deletion led to an avirulent phenotype. Reciprocal experiments were conducted in which T<sub>A</sub>-DNA and T<sub>B</sub>-DNA regions were introduced into the wide host range octopine strain ACH5 carrying a T-DNA deletion (derivative strain LBA4404). The strain containing the T<sub>A</sub>-DNA was avirulent on Nicotiana glauca, Nicotiana rustica and Kalanchoe, but was tumorigenic on Vitis labruscana cv. Steuben. The strain containing the T<sub>B</sub>-DNA was virulent on Nicotiana glauca, Nicotiana rustica and Kalanchoe as well as Vitis sp. cv. Seyval and Vitis labruscana cv. Steuben. The strain containing the T<sub>B</sub>-DNA produced roots from tumors on Nicotiana rustica and Kalanchoe.

The oncogene *ipt* from wide host range plasmids was found to extend the host range of narrow host range grapevine isolates. The T-DNA genes *ipt*, 6a, and 6b contained on a segment of the pTiA6 T-DNA were inserted into the Ti plasmid of Ag63 (Buchholz and Thomashow 1984b). Strains which harbored pTiAg63 containing the insert were capable of inciting unorganized tumors on tomato, carrot and sunflower. These three hosts did not normally express a tumorous phenotype when inoculated with Ag63. Similarly, the *ipt* gene

of the wide host range strain Ach5 was able to extend the host range of strains harboring pTiAg57 (Hoekema et al. 1984).

Chromosomal effects have been noted on host range. Grapevine isolates Ag105 and Ag123 were capable of inciting tumors on tomato. Yet, when these Ti plasmids were transferred to A136, the resulting strains were avirulent on tomato while still virulent on *Nicotiana glauca* and grapevine (Knauf et al. 1982). Similarly, the host ranges associated with pTiAg57 or pTiAg63 were altered when the plasmids were transferred to A136. Small galls were incited on *Nicotiana tobacum* cv Turkish by parental strains, but transconjugants were avirulent. Virulence on *Vitis vinifera* cv. Sultanian and attenuated virulence on *Datura* and sunflower, however, were maintained (Thomashow et al. 1980).

#### Plant Growth Regulators and Agrobacterium.

Unlike tissue taken from normal plants, transformed tissues may be cultured in the absence of exogenously supplied auxin and cytokinin (Braun and White 1943, DeRopp 1947). In addition to cellular proliferation, other auxin-linked growth effects have been observed on tumorous plants (Brown 1936, DeRopp 1947). Following the discovery of zeatin, it was found that the addition of indoleacetic acid (IAA) and zeatin to the basal culture medium allowed normal tissue to match the growth of tumor tissue (Braun 1958). Subsequent work by many investigators has identified the presence of IAA (Amasino and Miller 1982, Nakajima et al. 1981), zeatin and zeatin-related cytokinins in tumors (Akiyoshi et al. 1983, Chen et al. 1976, Morris 1977, Peterson and Miller 1977, Weiler and Spanier 1981).

Plant growth regulator production by Agrobacterium strains independent of plant association has also been characterized. Increased levels of IAA were reported to be

associated with the presence of the Ti plasmid (Liu et al. 1982). Zeatin was identified in culture filtrates of the nopaline strain C58 (Kaiss-Chapman and Morris 1977). The locus conferring the ability to secrete zeatin was shown to be Ti plasmid encoded (Regier and Morris 1982). This zeatin secretion locus, tzs, was found to be associated with nopaline Ti plasmids, and mannopine Ri plasmids (Akiyoshi et al. 1987). The cytokinin isopentenyladenine (iP) and its riboside are produce by Agrobacterium cultures, but zeatin is produced only by virulent strains (Kaiss-Chapman and Morris 1977).

#### Chromosomally encoded determinants of Agrobacterium virulence.

Genetic elements which are important in *Agrobacterium* virulence are encoded both chromosomally and on the Ti plasmid. In general, chromosomally encoded virulence genes influence cell surface composition and appear to influence bacterial attachment to the plant cell wall. The *cel* locus functions in the production of cellulose microfibrils by the bacterium (Matthysse 1983). *Cel* mutants (generated by Tn5 insertion) were found to be deficient in production of microfibrils and impaired in attachment to regenerating carrot protoplasts. However these *cel* mutants were still virulent. The *att* locus influences cell surface protein composition and affects bacterial attachment (Matthysse 1987). *ChvA* and *chvB* are genetically linked chromosomal virulence loci which are involved in the production and secretion of *beta*-1,2-glucan (Douglas *et al.* 1985, Zorreguieta *et al.* 1988). *ChvB* codes for a membrane protein responsible for incorporation of UDP-glucose into the chain (Zorreguieta *et al.* 1988) while *chvA* functions in transport of the *beta*-1,2-glucan across the bacterial inner membrane (Cangelosi *et al.* 1989). An *Agrobacterium* homologue of the *Rhizobium exoC* gene, *pscA*, influences cyclic glucan and acidic succinoglycan synthesis (Cangelosi *et al.* 1987, Marks *et al.* 1987, Thomashow *et al.* 1987)

#### Ti plasmid encoded determinants of virulence.

The Ti plasmid of A. tumefaciens is approximately 200 kb in size and contains two regions which are important in transfer of genetic material to the host plant. The first region is the T-DNA, a copy of which is stably integrated into the host plant nuclear genome. The second region is the vir (virulence) region. Virulence gene expression is coordinately regulated and required for T-DNA transfer. A third set of genes present on the Ti plasmid, important in the biology of Agrobacterium, is involved in opine metabolism. These three regions are generally conserved among Agrobacterium strains as measured by DNA-DNA hybridization studies (Engler et al. 1981, Thomashow et al. 1981, White and Nester 1980a). Each of the three regions is described below.

#### The T-DNA.

The use of insertion and deletion mutagenisis has allowed the mapping of T-DNA loci involved in tumor morphology (Garfinkel et al. 1981, Ooms et al. 1981 Joos et al. 1983) mutations of the tms locus incited shooty tumors. Tumor formation by such mutated strains was stimulated by auxins. In contrast, strains carrying mutations of the tmr locus incited rooty tumors, and tumor formation was stimulated by cytokinin (Ooms et al. 1981, Joos et al. 1983). Mutations in a third locus, tml of pTiA6 produced large tumors on tobacco (Garfinkel et al. 1981). Mutation of the corresponding region of the pTiC58 T-DNA did not have any clear influence on tumor development in tobacco (Joos et al. 1983).

The oncogene loci, tms and tmr, have been sequenced and the encoded gene products characterized. Tms (now known to be tms1 and tms2) has been shown to share homology with genes of the bacterial plant pathogen Pseudomonas syringae pathovar savastanoi (Yamada et al. 1985). Tms1 (iaaM) encodes tryptophan mono-oxygenase. Tms2

(iaaH) encodes indoylacetamide hydrolase. Together the enzymes provide a pathway for the biosynthesis of IAA from tryptophan (Yamada et al. 1985).

The *tmr* locus (now termed *ipt*) has been show to encode an iso-pentenyl transferase, which catalyzes the synthesis of the cytokinin iso-pentenyladenosine-5'-monophosphate from of dimethylallylpyrophosphate and adenosine 5' monophosphate (Akiyoshi *et al.* 1984, Barry *et al.* 1984, Buckman *et al.* 1985). The loci *iaaM*, *iaaH* and *ipt* are conserved among the well characterized Ti plasmids (Chilton *et al.* 1978, Depicker *et al.* 1978, Drummond and Chilton 1978).

#### Physical Organization of the T-DNA.

The T-DNA of octopine plasmids is split into T<sub>L</sub>-DNA or T<sub>R</sub>-DNA (Thomashow et al. 1980a). Further characterization of the T-DNA sequence (Barker et al. 1983) and the transfer process identified T-strands containing the middle segment (T<sub>c</sub>-DNA) (Stachel et al. 1987). The loci iaaM, iaaH and ipt of the A6 octopine Ti plasmid have been localized to the T<sub>R</sub>-DNA (Garfinkel et al. 1981) and transfer of the T<sub>R</sub>-DNA alone is sufficient for tumor formation (Ooms et al. 1982). Similarly, the Ri plasmids of the A. rhizogenes wide host range strain A4 and the narrow host range strain Ag162 were shown to have a split T-DNA (Huffman et al. 1984, White et al. 1985, Yanofsky et al. 1985b). In contrast to the divided T-DNAs of octopine and A. rhizogenes plasmids, the well characterized nopaline Ti plasmids of strains C58 and T37 have T-DNA which is transferred as a single segment (Chilton 1977, Lemmers 1980, Yang 1980).

#### A. tumefaciens T-DNA transcription.

Willmitzer et al. (1983) identified thirteen T-DNA encoded, poly-adenylated transcripts from tobacco teratoma cell lines incited by A. tumefaciens nopaline strain T37.

At least five of the transcripts; iaaM (transcript 1), iaaH (transcript 2), ipt (transcript 4), and tml (transcripts 6a and 6b) cross hybridized with transcripts from tobacco tumor lines incited by A. tumefaciens octopine strain A6. In addition to the oncogenes, opine biosynthetic gene transcripts have been identified; nopaline synthase (nos), agrocinopine synthesis (acs) and octopine synthase (ocs) (Willmitzer et al. 1983, Schröder et al. 1981).

Transcription of parts of the T-DNA is found in the bacterium as well as in transformed plants (Janssens et al. 1984). At least twelve T-DNA transcripts were present in A. tumefaciens strain C58. Six of the transcripts appeared to correspond to T-DNA transcripts found in plants; d, 5, 2 (iaaH), 1 (iaaM), 6a, 6b (tml). In addition, a likely correlation exited between transcript 3 (nos) and a very weak bacterial transcription from HindIII fragment 23.

The entire T-DNA of the *A. tumefaciens* octopine strain 15955 has been sequenced (Barker *et al.* 1983). Within the 22,874 nucleotides there were 26 open reading frames longer than 300 bases which started with an ATG initiation codon. Fourteen of the open reading frames were bounded by putative eukaryotic promoters and poly(A) addition sites. Two 24 base-pair repeats bordered the T-DNA, and another two similar repeats were found internally which divided the T-DNA into three segments; T<sub>L</sub>-DNA, T<sub>C</sub>-DNA and T<sub>R</sub>-DNA. All of the open reading frames having eukaryotic transcription characters were found in the T<sub>R</sub>-DNA or T<sub>L</sub>-DNA.

#### T-DNA of Ri plasmids.

The T-DNA of Ri plasmids show homology to the auxin biosynthetic genes, but *ipt* is absent (Huffman *et al.* 1984). In addition to *iaaM* and *iaaH*, the T-DNA of Ri plasmids contain four additional *rol* loci which are involved in the production of the hairy root

phenotype. Inoculation of strains of A. rhizogenes A4 carrying transposon mutations in the T<sub>L</sub>-DNA onto Kalanchoe exhibited different tumor phenotypes. Mutations of the rolA locus produced straighter roots than the wild-type strain. RolB mutants were avirulent. RolC mutants were attenuated in root growth. RolD mutants produced more callus and root growth was retarded (White et al. 1985). Mutagenisis and complementation of the rol loci identified rolA as responsible for the wrinkle leaf phenotype which is characteristic of regenerated, transformed plants carrying Ri T-DNA (Sinkar et al. 1988).

#### Opines.

Tumor formation is accompanied by the synthesis of novel plant metabolites termed opines (coined by Shell and Van Montagu 1977). Seven opine families are presently identified: nopaline, octopine, agropine, succinamopine, cucumopine, leucinopine, and agrocinopine. Multiple family members may be synthesize by tumor tissue incited by a single strain. Thus agrocinopines A and B commonly occur together with nopaline, while agrocinopines C and D commonly are present with agropine (Ellis *et al.* 1982). Nopaline, octopine, succinamopine, leucinopine and cucumopine are amino acid conjugates to keto acids, while agropine is a cyclic conjugate of mannose and glutamine (Petit *et al.* 1983, Chilton *et al.* 1984, Chilton *et al.* 1985, Davioud *et al.* 1988). Agrocinopines are phosphorylated sugar derivatives (Ellis and Murphy 1981, Ryder *et al.* 1984).

Enzymes required for opine biosynthesis are T-DNA encoded (Garfinkel et al. 1981, Bevan et al. 1983, Joos et al. 1983, DeGreve et al. 1983). Enzymes for opine catabolism are encoded by Ti plasmid sequences which map to positions outside the T-DNA and correspond to the opine biosynthetic enzymes encoded by T-DNA (Holsters et al. 1982). Opines may serve the bacteria as carbon, nitrogen, and energy sources (Bomhof et al. 1976, Montoya et al. 1977, Garfinkel et al. 1980). Octopine and agrocinopines also serve

as signals for conjugative transfer of the Ti plasmids which encode their respective biosynthetic genes (Kerr et al. 1977, Petit et al. 1978, Ellis et al. 1982).

#### Induction of Virulence Region Gene Expression.

Transposon mutagenisis and complementation of pTiA6 identified six complementation groups (virA to virE and virG) which were required for normal virulence (Klee et al. 1982, Klee et al. 1983). These loci have been shown to function in trans for T-DNA transfer when located on separate plasmids (Barton 1983, Hoekema 1983, Holsters 1980, Klee et al. 1982).

The regulation of expression of the vir genes was examined using transposon mutagenisis (Stachel and Nester 1986). The transposon Tn3-HoHo1 carries a promoterless E. coli lacZ gene (which encodes beta-galactosidase) and its insertion into an open reading frame produces either a transcriptional or translational gene fusion (Stachel et al. 1985a). Estimation of vir promoter activity from vir:lacZ genes can readily be undertaken by measurement of beta-galactosidase activity.

Induction of beta-galactosidase expression was found when A. tumefaciens strains containing vir:lacZ inserts were incubated with tobacco suspension cultures. VirB, virC, virD and virE were inducible. VirA was found to be constitutively expressed, while virG was both constitutively expressed and inducible (Stachel and Nester 1986).

Using vir-lacZ induction as the basis for assay, acetosyringone and hydroxyacetosyringone were identified as the major native inducers in tobacco suspension cultures and root cultures (Stachel et al. 1985b). Other native inducers have recently been identified from petunia pollen and stigma. They are flavonol glycosides kaempferol 3-

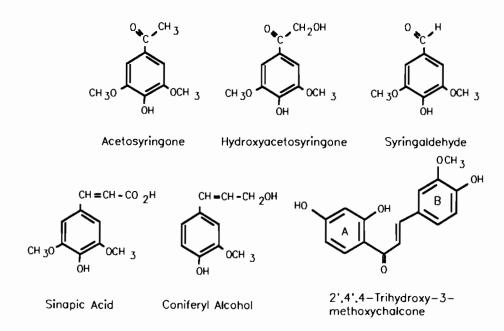


Figure 1. Structures of Agrobacterium virulence gene inducers. The list is not complete, other compounds of related structure act as inducers.

glucosylgalactoside and quercetin 3-glucosylgalactoside. Induction activities of strain A348 by both flavonol compounds were approximately 500 fold less than acetosyringone on a molar basis (Zerback et al. 1989).

In addition to compounds isolated as native inducers, many structurally related compounds were found to be effective in vir gene activation. Coniferyl alcohol, sinapic acid, ferulic acid, syringic acid, syringaldehyde and others are all active (Stachel et al. 1985b, Bolton et al. 1986, Spencer and Towers 1988, Melchers et al. 1989). The structures of several of these compounds are shown in Figure 1. In general, compounds active at micromolar concentrations share certain structural features. These include a hydroxyl group in the four position on the aromatic ring, a methoxy group at the three position (frequently a second methoxy group at position five), and a side chain at the one position with an electron withdrawing group. However, limited but significant induction was found

with 3,5-dimethoxy-4-hydroxybenzene and guaiacol, both of which carry hydrogen at position one (Melchers et al. 1989). The chalcone appears structurally dissimilar, however, it contains the active guaiacyl moiety as the chalcone B ring. The flavanoid glycosides apigenin-7-glucoside, myricetin-3-galactoside, narcissin, rutin were found to be active at approximately the same limited level as the native flavonol glycosides above (Zerback et al. 1989).

#### Genes and gene functions of the virulence region.

Using vir:lacZ reporter fusions, it was found that Ti plasmidless strains were unable to induce beta-galactosidase. By examining multiple plasmids containing different Ti plasmid segments, two loci virA and virG, were identified which allowed inducible expression of the reporter plasmid (Stachel and Zambryski 1986a, Winans et al. 1986). Mutations in virA or virG eliminated inducible expression, but mutation of virB, virC, virD or virE had no effect on induction (Winans et al. 1986).

#### VirA.

The efficacy of virA protein to serve as a regulator for vir gene induction was found to be strain dependent. Induction of a virB:lacZ construct from pTiA6 was barely detectable when introduced into the limited host range grapevine isolate Ag162. However, when the reporter plasmid contained in addition the virA sequence of pTiA6, efficient induction occurred (Leroux et al. 1987)

The virA protein has a transmembrane topology. Proteinase K treatment of bacterial spheroplasts converted the 91,000 dalton native virA protein to a 60,000 dalton fragment. Insertion of the structural gene for alkaline phosphatase into different regions of virA allowed the identification of bacterial colonies expressing different levels of alkaline

phosphatase activity. Sequence analysis of the clones showed that the highest activities were associated with insertions between the two hydrophobic regions of the *virA* protein, as would be expected if the hydrophobic regions delineated a periplasmic domain (Winans *et al.* 1989).

Mutations of the C-terminal domain of virA from strain B6 eliminated induction and tumorigenicity (Melchers et al. 1989). Substitution of 18 to 270 5'-nucleotides of the virA coding region by E. coli tar sequences resulted in an active virA protein. However, larger substitutions which encroached into the second N-terminal hydrophobic region resulted in loss of acetosyringone sensitivity (Melchers et al. 1989).

#### VirG.

The *virG* protein encoded by the A6 octopine Ti plasmid has recently been shown to bind to a twelve base pair sequence present in the 5'-untranslated region of open reading frames found in *virE* and *virB* (Jin *et al.* 1990b, Pazour and Das 1990). The conserved 12 base pair region (termed the "vir box") was found in promoter regions of genes in all *vir* loci (Das *et al.* 1986). Vir box sequences of strain A6 and nopaline strain C58 are similar but not identical (Steck 1988).

#### VirA and virG as two-component regulatory sensors.

VirA and virG share amino acid homology with a broadly conserved set of twocomponent regulatory proteins which allow the bacterium to sense environmental stimuli.

C-terminal domains of the sensor proteins virA, ntrB, envZ, phoR are conserved (Leroux et al. 1987). Regulator proteins virG, ntrC, ompR, phoB share N-terminal homology

(Winans et al. 1986). With the exception of ntrC, the sensor proteins have two N-terminal hydrophobic transmembrane regions which define a periplasmic domain (Ronson et al.

1987). The mechanism of activation-deactivation appears to be one of phosphorylation-dephosphorylation. In the *ntrB-ntrC* system of *E. coli*, which responds to changes in nitrogen level, ntrB phosphorylates the ntrC protein thereby activating it (Ninfa and Magasanik 1986).

In keeping with homologous bacterial systems, recent work (Jin et al. 1990a, Huang et al. 1990) demonstrated that the C-terminal domain of the virA protein undergoes auto-phosphorylation. Mutation of the coding region to produce a glutamine in place of the histidine which undergoes phosphorylation resulted in a virA protein which failed to autophosphorylate, and failed to activate the vir gene induction cascade. Similar to the homologous systems, virA has been reported to phosphorylate virG, (in Jin et al. 1990b).

#### VirB.

The virB locus of octopine strains A6 and 15955 encode 11 open reading frames (Ward et al. 1988, Thompson et al. 1988). Analysis of the deduced amino acid sequences identified signal peptide sequences which suggest a membrane location for many of the proteins. Three virB proteins were found associated with cell envelope fractions from Agrobacterium cells grown under inducing conditions (Engström et al. 1987). The abundance, location and regulation of expression of the virB protein has led to the hypothesis that the proteins function in export of T-DNA through the bacterial membrane (Engström et al. 1987).

#### VirC.

VirC1 is another binding protein encoded by the vir region. Recent work (Toro et al. 1989) showed that VirC1 of the A6 octopine Ti plasmid binds to a 23 bp region termed overdrive. Overdrive is located 15 to 16 base pairs to the right of the T-DNA right border

repeats (Peralta et al. 1986). Overdrive acts as a T-DNA transfer enhancer. Movement of overdrive up to 553 bp from the T-DNA right border either in the normal or inverted sequence still allowed enhanced transfer activity. Strains with overdrive accumulated markedly more T-strands than strains lacking overdrive (Ji et al. 1989). VirC1 binding to overdrive supports the position that these two elements act to distinguish the right T-DNA border from the left border, and thereby provide a mechanism for enhanced right border cleavage.

#### VirD.

VirD was found to function in T-DNA processing. Yamamoto et al. (1987) developed a highly selective system in which a plasmid carrying beta-lactamase (the enzyme responsible for kanamycin resistance) with an insertion mutation allowed the assay of T-DNA circularization. The insert into the beta-lactamase coding region contained left and right T-DNA border sequences, thus forming a miniature T-DNA. If T-DNA circularization occurred at the T-DNA borders, then the continuity of the beta-lactamase coding region was restored. Strains harboring the recircularized plasmid were therefore kanamycin resistant. Recombinant plasmids were found only in the presence of a vir gene inducer. Strains with mutations in virA, virG or virD failed to recircularize. The frequency of recircularization was low, wild-type strain A348 produced on average 2.5 recombinant bacteria per 107 cells.

VirD1 and virD2 act together as a specific T-DNA border endonuclease (Yanofski et al. 1986, Stachel et al. 1987, Jayaswal et al. 1987). VirD1 was found to encode a protein of molecular weight 16.2 kilodaltons (Yanofski et al. 1986) and was required for virD mediated nicking (Jayaswal et al. 1987). E. coli strains which harbored plasmids containing pTiA6 virD1 were able to direct production of proteins which catalyzed the in vitro

conversion of supercoiled DNA to relaxed circular DNA, therefore acting as a topoisomerase. A requirement for Mg<sup>2+</sup> was identified, but not for ATP (Ghai and Das 1989).

The virD2 protein becomes tightly (covalently) associated to the T-strand. Ward and Barnes (1988) examined the attachment of virD2 using a plasmid with many copies of tandem T-DNA sequences (multiple left border sequences of pTiT37). Additionally the virD2 coding region was fused in frame to lacZ. In these strains, T-strands were bound to a larger protein than native strains, and the T-strands were immunoprecipitable by antibody to beta-galactosidase. In other studies (Herrera-Estrella et al. 1988, Young and Nester 1988, Dürrenburger et al. 1989) proteinase treatment of preparations of DNA from acetosyringone induced Agrobacterium cells allowed isolation of T-strands from the aqueous phase in aqueous/phenol extractions. In the absence of proteinase, T-strands were found in the interface region. Binding of T-strands to nitrocellulose membranes was competitively inhibited by denatured salmon sperm DNA if T-DNA preparations were proteinase treated, but only slightly inhibited if the proteinase treatment was omitted (Herrera-Estrella et al. 1988). Further, hybridization studies with DNA sequences spanning the T-DNA border sequence indicate that the protein is bound to the 5' side of the nick (Ward and Barnes 1988, Herrera-Estrella et al. 1988, Dürrenburger et al. 1989). Chaotropic agents such as 2 % SDS, 6 M urea, 6 M guanidine hydrochloride and piperidine were unable to dissociate the protein from the DNA (Herrera-Estrella et al. 1988). Attachment of virD2 reduced the rate of exonucleolytic degradation of the DNA (Dürrenburger et al. 1989).

Hybridization of T-strands to RNA probes indicated homology to the bottom strand of the T-DNA. (Albright et al. 1987, Yanofski et al. 1986) (Under standard conventions the Ti plasmid is diagrammed as a circle with the T-DNA at the top and vir region genes immediately to the left of the T-DNA). Multiple T-strands were generated from the

octopine Ti plasmid pTiA6. The six distinct strands were S1 nuclease sensitive and transferred to nitrocellulose membranes under nondenaturing conditions, indicating a single stranded character. The strand sizes were consistent with T-strand formation from each of the four pTiA6 border repeats (Stachel et al. 1987). T-strand production from the upper T-DNA strand was found if the T-DNA borders were reversed (Veluthambi et al. 1988). Investigators have found both single stranded nicking at T-DNA borders (Stachel et al. 1986, Albright et al. 1987) and double stranded cleavage (Veluthambi et al. 1987, Steck et al. 1989). There is a lack of agreement as to the relative significance of each type of cleavage for T-DNA transfer.

#### **VirE**

The *virE* locus of pTiC58 contains three open reading frames encoding proteins of 9, 7.1, and 63.5 kilodaltons. The deduced protein of the largest open reading frame is highly hydrophilic and shares 70 % homology with the largest open reading frame in the *virE* locus of pTiA6NC (Hirooka *et al.* 1987)

The function of pTiA6 virE1 is unknown, however, in-frame insertions into the coding region resulted in strains with marked reduction of virulence on Kalanchoe leaves (McBride and Knauf 1988). The virE2 protein is the most abundant protein produced in Agrobacterium cells grown under conditions inducing vir gene expression (Engström et al. 1987). It is the longest open reading frame of the virE locus and acts as a single stranded DNA binding protein (Geitl et al. 1987, Citovsky et al. 1988a, Das 1988, Christie et al. 1988). Using band shift assays and immunoprecipitation studies, virE2 was found to bind to single stranded copies of the T-DNA (Christie et al. 1988). Binding to DNA is cooperative, with a weight ratio of 6:1 protein to DNA and results in a more extended DNA protein complex than binding of E. coli single stranded binding protein to the same DNA. This

DNA-virE2 complex was resistant to cleavage by exonuclease VII and S1 nuclease (Citovsky et al. 1989). VirE2 mutant strains can be complemented by coinoculation LBA4404, a strain harboring pTiAch5 carrying a deletion of its T-DNA (Christie et al. 1988). Although it is primarily found in cytoplasmic fractions, virE2 is also exported, being found in membrane and periplasmic fractions. It has been postulated therefore, that virE2 complementation occurs within the plant cell (Christie et al. 1988). Production of a single stranded DNA binding protein under the regulation of the vir cascade supports the hypothesis that the transferred copy of the T-DNA is single stranded (Stachel and Zambryski 1986b).

#### **VirF**

VirF was identified as a locus on pTiB6 which was required for a strongly tumorigenic response on tobacco and tomato but not on sunflower, pea or Kalanchoe. The locus was mapped on pTiB6 between virE and the T-DNA (Hooykaas et al. 1984).

#### **VirH**

Expression from *virH* (previously designated *pinF*) is subject to virA-virG mediated induction (Stachel and Nester 1986). *Agrobacterium* strain A348 carrying a mutation in the *virH* locus was attenuated in virulence on pea, especially with lower inoculum level. Sequence analysis of the 5.5 kb *virH* locus identified four open reading frames. Amino acid sequence comparisons of *virH1* and *virH2* indicated that they were similar to each other and to cytochrome P450 enzymes. Metabolism of bactericidal or bacteriostatic compounds produced by the plant has been suggested as possible role for the *virH* encoded enzymes (Kanemoto *et al.* 1989).

Tzs

Tzs, the second cytokinin synthetic prenyltransferase encoded on the C58 and T37 nopaline Ti plasmids is also under virA-virG regulation (Powell et al. 1988, John and Amasino 1988). Promoter sequences of tzs from strain C58 were found to share homology with ompC, an E. coli gene also under two-component regulation. Unlike ipt of the T-DNA, tzs is expressed in the bacterium and expression is inducible by acetosyringone (Powell et al. 1988).

#### A model for Agrobacterium transformation

A model of Agrobacterium mediated transformation has been proposed (Winans et al. 1986, Stachel and Zambryski 1986b, Citovsky et al. 1988b). The model is consistent with activities associated with the T-DNA and vir loci described above, and combines elements of bacterial conjugation and more viral-like transformation activities. The steps of the model are:

- 1. Attachment of the bacterium to the plant cell wall.
- 2. Induction of virulence gene expression.
- 3. Processing of the T-DNA and T-complex formation.
- 4. Export of the T-DNA complex to the plant cell.
- 5. Targeting the T-DNA to the plant nucleus.
- 6. T-DNA integration into the genome.
- 7. Expression of the transferred genes.
- 8. Response of the plant cell to the novel T-DNA encoded products.

Steps 1 to 4 are comparable to bacterial conjugation. Steps 5 to 8 are more reminiscent of eukaryotic viral infection.

In support of the conjugation aspects of the model, transfer of *E. coli* RSF1010 plasmid DNA from *A. tumefaciens* strain LBA4404 to tobacco occurred at frequencies approximately equivalent to T-DNA transfer. The pRSF1010 loci required for this transfer were found to be the origin of transfer (*ori*T), and the mobilization (*mob*) locus. Both loci are required for bacterium to bacterium conjugation (Buchanan-Wollaston *et al.* 1987).

The effects of vir gene mutations on conjugal transfer of the Ti plasmid offers additional support for the conjugal model of T-DNA transfer. Certain mutations in the virA, virB, virC and virG loci were found to reduced the rate of transfer by four orders of magnitude. However, the effect was dependent on the time of induction. The greatest effect of the mutations was seen after 18 hr of induction and almost no effect was seen after 48 hr of incubation. The basis for these effects is at present obscure (Gelvin and Habeck 1990).

Much of the fate of the T-DNA between T-strand processing and final integration is not presently understood. Examination of petunia protoplasts infected with *A. tumefaciens* showed that transfer of T-DNA took place in 2 to 4 hr, and that most of the DNA initially transferred was degraded (Virts and Gelvin 1985). The actual mechanism of T-DNA movement from the bacteria and its integration remains an open question. T-DNA sequences inserted into host genomic DNA exhibit a variety of structural and methylation patterns (Gheysen *et al.* 1987, Peerbolte *et al.* 1986). Further refinement of the transformation model awaits additional experimentation.

#### Conifer Transformation.

While research on the mechanisms of Agrobacterium transformation has focused on the bacterium and non-conifer hosts, during the course of the studies which make up this volume, several research groups have evaluated specific conifers as hosts for infection by examining levels of tumor formation. In all studies transformation was confirmed, as a minimum, by identification of opine production in tumor tissue. Sederoff et al. (1986) working with Pinus taeda seedlings demonstrated tumor formation at low frequency (2.6 % for strain M2/73 and 17 % for strain U3). Clapham and Ekberg (1986) reported relatively high levels of tumor formation (65 %) by A. tumefaciens strain C58 on Abies nordmanniana and lower levels (20 %) on Picea abies. Dandekar et al. (1987) reported relatively low levels (average 13 %) of transformation for a pTiA6 based transformation vector inoculated on micropropagated Pseudotsuga menziesii shoots and in vitro germinated seedlings. Stomp et al. (1988) examined nine Pinus species, Pseudotsuga menziesii, and Libocedrus decurrens for tumor formation incited by five Agrobacterium strains. Tumorigenicity rates on Pinus were as high as 43 % (P. ponderosa inoculated with M2/73) but the average maximum level for the nine species was 25 %. Libocedrus supported the highest level of tumor formation (61 % when inoculated with M2/73). Ellis et al. (1989) examined 37 Agrobacterium strains for tumor formation on Picea glauca. High levels were found for certain strains (95 % of seedlings inoculated with K6/73, 94 % for strain B2/74).

### AGROBACTERIUM INCITED GALL FORMATION ON CONIFERS.

### INTRODUCTION

In order to develop Agrobacterium mediated transformation as an efficient DNA delivery system for pinaceous gymnosperms, strains must be identified which transform the hosts with high efficacy. Although Agrobacterium host range is broad (De Cleen and De Ley 1976), specific isolates vary in their host range (Anderson and Moore 1979). At the initiation of this project the only published reports of A. tumefaciens infection of conifer hosts were those of Smith (1935, 1942). The work of Hansen and Smith (1937) also established the susceptibility of P. menziesii to a bacterial gall forming pathogen. These gall forming strains are no longer available. If conifers indeed were hosts, it was unknown whether A. tumefaciens strains existed which were strongly tumorigenic and therefore likely to be highly efficient in transforming the hosts of interest.

This early phase of the project had two objectives. The first was verification of susceptibility of at least one conifer host to *Agrobacterium* infection. The second objective was identification of *Agrobacterium* strains which were strongly tumorigenic on a range of genera of the *Pinaceae*.

Strategy: The strategy was to inoculate several conifer hosts with a large set of Agrobacterium strains. In a preliminary study, 25 A. tumefaciens strains were inoculated

onto readily available *Pseudotsuga menziesii* seedlings from nursery stock. For a full study, four members of the *Pinaceae* were chosen. These were: *P. menziesii* (Douglas-fir), *Pinus ponderosa* (Ponderosa pine), *Tsuga heterophylla* (Western hemlock), and *Abies procera* (Nobel fir). The species represented a diverse group within the pine family, are widely distributed in the Pacific Northwest, and are commercially significant. A representative set of *A. tumefaciens* and *A. rhizogenes* strains was chosen for this study. It encompassed strains known to be capable of infecting a broad range of plant hosts, and included wild type agropine, nopaline, octopine, and succinamopine strains, and a number of transconjugants. Details of strain genotypes and the sources from which they were obtained are listed in the appendix. *Kalanchoe* plants were inoculated with the same strains in order to confirm the virulence of the isolates, and identify the opines produced. As described below, frequency of gall formation on the conifer hosts depended on the inciting *Agrobacterium* strain and was very high for selected strains and hosts.

#### **METHODS**

Conifer seed was obtained from commercial stocks (Brown Seed Co., Vancouver, WA; Simpson Timber Co., Sweethome, OR) which had been collected from the following Oregon and Washington seed zones (Schopmeyer 1974) *Pseudotsuga menziesii*, zone 251; *Pinus ponderosa*, zone 863; *Tsuga heterophylla*, zone 241; *Abies procera*, zone 051.

Agrobacterium strains are listed in Table 3, original plant hosts and references to the strains are listed in the appendix. Reagent grade chemicals were obtained from J. T. Baker

Chemical Co., Phillipsburg, NJ; Bethesda Research Laboratories, Gaithersburg, MD; or Sigma Chemical Co., St Louis, MO.

## Bacteria, seedlings and inoculations for the preliminary screen.

Frozen bacterial stocks were streaked onto 523 agar plates[(Kado and Heskett 1970) modified by the addition of ammonium sulfate (2 gm/l)] and colonies were allowed to grow to approximately 3 mm prior to inoculation. *P. menziesii* seedlings (2-0 bare-root stock from the USDA Hood River nursery) were planted in sandy loam soil grown in environmental chambers (16 hr photoperiod, 25 °C). For inoculations, a sterile steel needle was used to pick up bacteria from a colony and then tangentially pierce the cambial layer of the main stem. Seedlings were inoculated three times at the base and additionally three time near the apex. One seedling was inoculated per strain. Ten weeks following inoculation the seedlings were examined for gall formation.

### Kalanchoe virulence assay.

Clonal Kalanchoe daigremontiana propagules were transplanted from large trays into plastic pots (100 ml) containing potting mix. Plants were inoculated once they attained a height of 5 cm, by excising the apical pair of leaves and applying to the cut surface a suspension of bacteria (5  $\mu$ l, 108 cells) from colonies cultured on 523 medium. Two plants were inoculated for each strain. Tumor formation was scored at six weeks. Opines in the tumors were identified as described below.

### Conifer seedling culture.

Seed was soaked for 24 hr to 36 hr in deionized water, surface sterilized in 3% hydrogen peroxide for 10 min, rinsed in sterile water, and stratified on moistened sterile

vermiculite at 4 °C for thirty days. After stratification, seeds were germinated on vermiculite at 30 °C under a 16 hr photoperiod for 7 to 10 days. Those seeds having emergent radicals were planted singly in seedling containers (2.3 x 15 cm, Conetainer Nursery, Aurora, OR) containing a 1:1 mixture of vermiculite and peat moss, subirrigated at 3 day intervals, and fertilized weekly using a mineral supplement developed for pine (Ingestad 1960).

# Conifer inoculation and gall evaluation.

Seedlings were inoculated when the epicotyls were 1 to 3 cm in length (approximately six weeks after germination). A suspension of bacteria (5  $\mu$ l, 108 cells) derived from colonies in rapid growth was applied to each seedling epicotyl and the epidermis was then punctured seven times through the suspension with a disposable 26 gauge needle to a depth approximately equal to the epicotyl radius. For each strain and host pair, two replications of ten seedlings were inoculated. The first replication was inoculated in March 1986, the second in June 1986. For each host, the seedlings were randomly assigned to positions in the culture trays. Temperatures were maintained at 28 °C for at least one week following inoculation. Gall diameter was measured twelve weeks after inoculation. Gall formation scores were calculated as the percentage of inoculated seedlings which produced galls, independent of gall size. The coefficient of variation between replications for the gall formation scores for each host was calculated as the mean of values for each bacterial strain. The correlation coefficient for the relationship between gall formation level and gall size was calculated by the method of least squares, and tested for significance from zero by the Student's t test (Snedecor and Cochran, 1967). Galls were excised and stored at -80 °C prior to opine analysis.

# Opine determination.

Opines were identified by a modification of the procedure of Chilton et al. (1984). Frozen gall tissue (100 mg) was ground in liquid nitrogen and the powder was added to 200 µl Trisacetate (20 mM, pH 8.0), EDTA (1 mM), allowed to thaw, and stirred vigorously. Following centrifugation (12000 x g, 1 min), an aliquot of the supernatant (5-8 µl) was applied to Whatman 3MM paper previously saturated with ammonium bicarbonate (50 mM, adjusted to pH 9.1 with ammonium hydroxide) or with a mixture of acetic acid (1.5 M) and formic acid (0.7 M). Electrophoresis was conducted at 22 V/cm for 1 hour. Electrophoretograms were examined for fluorescent compounds prior to application of visualization sprays. Nopaline and octopine were rendered visible by spraying with phenanthrenequinone in ethanolic NaOH (Yamada and Itano 1966). Photographs of the resulting fluorescent derivatives were made under 300 nm illumination using a transilluminator (Ultra Violet Products Inc., San Gabriel, CA) and a Polaroid MP4 camera system with type 55 positive/negative film. Exposures were for 10 min at f4.5. Agropine and mannopine were visualized by spraying sequentially with silver nitrate and ethanolic NaOH (Chilton et al. 1984) and photographed under visible illumination (1 sec, f4.5) using the same film.

#### RESULTS

# Preliminary P. menziesii inoculations.

Scores for gall formation from the preliminary screen are shown in Table 1. Seven of the thirty strains produced tumor-like growths at one or more of the inoculation sites. Strains were scored as positive if there was tissue proliferation well in excess of the usually minimal wound callus production. A plus/minus score indicated a level of tissue proliferation which was greater than inoculations without bacteria, and less than the level

Table 1. Preliminary experiments on Agrobacterium tumorigenicity.

Strain	Gall formation	Strain	Gall formation	Strain	Gall formation
A203 A277 A281 A518 A557 A596 A723 B3/73 B4/74	- + +/- - + - +/- + +	C58 GV3160 I7/75 K26 K32 K41 K47 K49	- +/- - +/- - - - +	K6/73 M2/73 M3/73 NT1 RR5 S5/72 T28/73 T37	- + +/- - - +/- -

Agrobacterium strains were inoculated onto 2 yr old P. menziesii (2-0) seedlings. Following six weeks of growth, stems were examined for tissue hypertrophy.

typical of positive responses. Negative scores showed virtually no callus proliferation and where present merely lined the wound site.

### Kalanchoe inoculations.

In order to confirm the tumorigenicity of the *Agrobacterium* strains, and to identify which opine biosynthetic genes were encoded in the T-DNA, the strains were inoculated onto *Kalanchoe*. All strains formed galls, except seven, these were; 2657, 2659, A723, C58(pRi8196), S5/72, TP102 and TP2. Of the seven, the first two were narrow host range cucumopine strains, and lack of gall formation was not unexpected. Lack of gall formation by strain A723 was unexpected. However, pTi plasmid preparations of this isolate showed a reduced size, suggesting a deletion (data not shown). The nominal *A. pseudotsugae* strains, TP102 and TP2, appeared to lack Ti plasmids entirely (data not shown), and therefore would not be expected to incite galls. Strain S5/72 was received as *A. radiobacter*, and thus had been previously characterized as avirulent (L. Moore personal communication).

Tumor morphology differed between strains. Four classes were defined: unorganized, smooth callus; unorganized rough (often dry) callus; shooty with deformed leaves (appearing as a portion of a leaf blade); shooty with generally normally shaped leaves. Additionally rooty galls were formed by *A. rhizogenes* strains. Tumor character is listed with each strain in Table 2. Unorganized rough callus with a dry appearance was only found following inoculations of strain A281, an agropine strain. Octopine strains always incited unorganized smooth tumors with the exception of strain GV3245 which produced an unorganized rough callus. The two known succinamopine strains both incited shooty callus with irregular leaves. Nopaline strains incited all gall types except rooty.

Opines present in *Kalanchoe* galls are listed in Table 2. In most cases the nominal opine status of the strain was confirmed. Confirmation of octopine production was not common. In only one of the eight cases where octopine was expected in the tumor, was it identified (strain CG1C). In one case (strain K26) octopine was identified in tumor tissue incited by a strain with unknown opine status. Nopaline was commonly found in galls incited by strains uncharacterized for opine type. No unanticipated opines were detected in the tumors.

# Gall morphology on conifers.

Contrary to expectations, many strains were tumorigenic at high frequency. Figure 2 illustrates typical tumors observed following infection of each of the four hosts. The hypertrophy characteristic of crown gall was clearly evident. Tumor morphology was almost always unorganized and galls exhibited either single (Fig. 1A) or multiple lobes (Fig. 1B, 1C, 1D). In most cases, swelling of the stem occurred below the gall. On *Abies* seedlings, galls commonly developed with two colors, either light green to brown, or white to cream. Browning of the epidermal layers increased with age. On seedlings inoculated with *A*.

Table 2. Tumor formation and opine identification in Kalanchoe.

Strain	Genotype	Gall Formation	Gall type	Opine Expected	Opine Identified
15955	15955(pTi15955)	+	US	octopine	nd
2655	2655(pRi2655) 2657(pRi2657)	+	rooty	cucumopine	nd
2657	2657(pRi2657)	•		cucumopine	nd
2659	2659(pRi2659) 3667(pTi3667)	<del>.</del>		cucumopine	nd
3667 A175	366/(D11366/) C\$9(~T;C\$9)	<u>†</u>	US US	nonalina	nopaline
A175 A178	C58(pTiC58) C58(pTiK27)	+ +	SD	nopaline nopaline	nopaline nopaline
A2	A2(nRiA2)	Ŧ	rooty	agropine	agropine
A203	A2(pRiA2) C58(pTiNCPPB223)	÷	US	nopaline	nopaline
A208	C58(pTiT37)	+ + + + + +	SD	nopaline	nopaline
A277	C58(pTiT37) C58(pTiB6-806)	+	US	octopine	ni -
A281	C58(pTiBo542)	+	UR	agropine	agropine
A4	A4(pRiA4)	+	rooty	agropine	nd
A518	C58(pTiEÚ6) C58(pTiAT181)	<u>+</u>	SD	succinamopine	ni
A519	C38(D11A1181)	†	SD	succinamopine	ni li
A557 A596	A200(pTillBV7)	Ť	UR US	nopaline	nopaline ni
A6	C58(pTiAch5) A6(pTiA6)	+ +	ÜŠ	octopine octopine	ni
A723	C58(pTiB6-806)		00	octopine	nd
Ach5	Ach5(pTiAch5)	+	US	octopine	ni
B1/74	Ach5(pTiAch5) B1//4(pTiB1//4)	÷	SN		nopaline
B234	B234(p11B234)	+	SN	nopaline	nopaline
B3/73	B3/73(pTiB3/73)	+	US		nopaline
B4/74	B4/74(pTiB4/74)	+	US		nopaline
C2/74	C2/74(pTiC2/74)	+	US	li	nopaline
C58 C58(pRi8196)	C58(pTiC58)	+	SN	nopaline	nopaline nd
C40/5D: AA\ '	C58(pRi8196) C58(pRiA4,pArA4a,pA	\rA4c\ +	rooty	mannopine agropine	agropine
C58(pRiTR105)	C58(pRiTR105)	1174C) +	rooty	agropine	agropine
CS8(pRiTR105) CG1C	CG1C(pTiCG1C)	÷	ÜŠ	octopine	octopine
G1/73	G1/73(pTiG1/73)	÷	ÜŠ	<b>F</b>	nopaline
GV3160	G1/73(pTiG1/73) C58(pTiC58tra-c)	+	US	nopaline	nopaline
GV3245	LS1005(pTiB6S3) 17/75(pTi17/75)	+	UR	octopine	ni `
17/75	17/75(pTi17/75)	+	US	-	nopaline
IIBV7	IIBV7(pTillBV7)	+	SN	nopaline	nopaline
K108	K108(pTiK108)	<b>+</b>	US	nopaline	nopaline
K26 K27	K26(D11K26)	<u>†</u>	US SD	lina	octopine
K32	K2/(D11K2/)	<b>+</b>	US,SN	nopaline	nopaline nopaline
K37	K26(pTiK26) K27(pTiK27) K32(pTiK32) K37(pTiK37) K39(pTiK39)	I	US		nopaline
K39	K39/nTiK39	I	ÜŠ		nopaline
K41	K41(pTiK41)	÷	ŠĎ		nopaline
K47	K47(pRiK47)	÷	rooty	agropine	agropine
K49	K41(pTiK41) K47(pRiK47) K49(pRiK49)	÷ ÷ ÷	US <sup>*</sup>	0.	agropine
K6/73	K6/73(pTiK6/73)	+	SD		nopaline
M2/73	M2/73(pTiM2/73)	+	US		nopaline
M3/73	K6/73(pTiK6/73) M2/73(pTiM2/73) M3/73(pTiM3/73)	+	SD		nopaline
MFM83.4	MFM83.4(p11MFM83.	4) +	US SD		nopaline
MFM84.1 MFM84.4	MFM84.1(pTiMFM84.	1) +	SN SN		nopaline nopaline
MFM84.5	MFM84.4(pTiMFM84. MFM84.5(pTiMFM84.	द	SD		nopaline
MFM84.61	MFM84.61(pTiMFM8	.5) + 4.61) +	SD		nopaline
MFM84.63	MFM84.63(pTiMFM84	4.63) +	SN		nopaline
MFM84.7	MFM84,7(pTiMFM84.	7) +	ÜŠ		nopaline
MFM84.9	MFM84.7(pTiMFM84. MFM84.9(pTiMFM84.	9) +	SD		nopaline
RR5	RR5(pTiRR5) S5/72(pTiS5/72) T28/73(pTiT28/73) T37(pTiT37)	+	US		nopaline
S5/72	S5/72(pTiS5/72)	•	• • •		nḍʻ
T28/73	T28/73(pTiT28/73)	+	US		ni
T37	137( <b>p</b> 111 <b>37</b> )	+	SD,SN	nopaline	nopaline
TP 102	no p 11				nd
TP 2	no pTi		montu	agroning	nd agropine
TR105	TR105(pRiTR105)	<b>†</b>	rooty	agropine mannonine	agropine nd
TR7	TR7(pRiTR7)	÷	rooty	mannopine	nd

Abbreviations for gall type: SD, shooty with deformed leaves (generally appearing as partial leaf blades) SN, shooty with generally normally shaped leaves; US, unorganized smooth callus; UR, unorganized rough callus. Abbreviations for opine determinations: blank, unknown; nd not determined; ni, none identified (negative for agropine, manopine, nopaline and octopine). For references to strains see appendix.

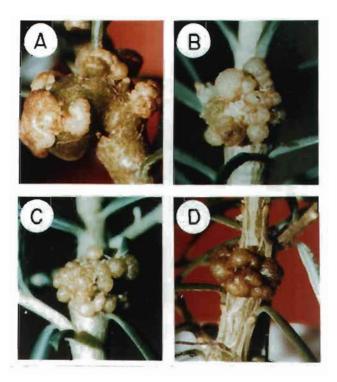


Figure 2. Typical galls incited by A. tumefaciens strains on pinaceous hosts. A. Strain A518 on Abies processa. B. Strain K27 on Pinus ponderosa. C. Strain B3/73 on Pseudotsuga menziesii. D. Strain K41 on Tsuga heterophylla. Photographs taken twelve weeks after inoculation.

rhizogenes, knob-like structures were commonly seen and, on Tsuga seedlings, rootlets occasionally developed which later withered. Galls were readily evident eight weeks after inoculation, and continued to proliferate during the final four weeks of the experimental period.

Galls were not produced in control experiments in which plants were wounded in the absence of bacteria or in which wound sites were infected with avirulent bacteria.

There was no swelling at the wound site and wounds healed forming only a small scar on the stem.

# Strain Efficacy.

Abies and Pseudotsuga were the most permissive of the four hosts whereas Pinus was the most restrictive, as judged by the overall frequency of gall formation (Table 3).

Different Agrobacterium strains incited tumors at very different frequencies on each host.

For example, the nopaline strain 3667 incited galls at high frequency (70 % and 100 %) on Abies and Pseudotsuga respectively, whereas the nopaline strain MFM84.61 was low (5 % or less) on all four hosts. Because both strains were capable of forming large tumors at high frequency on Kalanchoe (R. O. Morris personal communication, and above), it appeared likely that there was no defect in the T-DNA. The difference in tumorigenicity on gymnosperms may reflect an inherent difference in transformation ability.

For each host there was at least one, and often several strains that incited galls at high frequency. On *Abies* for example, seven strains (A4, A557, B1/74, K39, K47, K108, and M3/73) incited galls at frequencies greater than or equal to 85%. On *Pseudotsuga*, five strains (3667, B1/74, B3/73, K6/73, M2/73) incited galls at frequencies equal to 85% or higher. On *Tsuga* two strains (A4 and K47) scored greater or equal to 80% infectivity. Whereas on *Pinus* only one strain was capable of efficient infection (TR105, 75%). Usually, strains that incited galls at high frequency on one host also incited galls at high frequency on the other hosts, although this was not true for infection of *Pinus*. Gall formation frequency on this host was generally low. No consistent differences in tumorigenicity were noted between wild type and transconjugant strains although C58(pRiA4) and C58(pRiTR105) were certainly less tumorigenic than their parent strains. The coefficient of variation between replications for the frequency of gall formation scores was 0.52 for *A. procera*, 0.49 for *P. ponderosa*, 0.42 for *P. menziesii*, and 0.73 for *T. heterophylla*.

Table 3. Tumor frequency and tumor size on conifer hosts.

	Frequency of Gall Formation (%)				1	Average Gall Size (mm)		
in	Ap	Pm	Pp	<u>Th</u>	<u>A</u> p	Pm	Pp	Th
5	21	20	ō	20 0	1.2	0.9	-	1.3
5 7	5 5 0	0	0 5 0	U 5	0.9 1.4	-	0.8	0.8
)	ŏ	0	0	5 5 65	-	-	•	1.2
1	70	100	25 10	65 10	2.2 1.5	1.7	1.0	2.8
5 8	40 35	100 35 20 55 60 35 70 58 30 50 75 70	5	5	1.7	1.4 1.1	0.9 0.4	1.1 3.1
	35 70	55	5 25 5 8 0 5 35 20 15 20	30	1.2	0.9	1.1	1.2
3 8	30 33	60 35	5	10 8	1.6 0.7	1.8 1.3	1.7 0.9	0.7 0.8
7	60	70	ő	55	1.2	1.4	-	0.9
ĺ	55 90	58	5	17	1.2 2.0	1.8	1.6	1.7
8	90 55	30 50	35 20	80 20	2.3 2.4	1.2 1.8	1.0 2.0	1.3 1.2
9	51	50	15	10	1.5	2.0	1.4 1.7	1.2
7	85	75	20	55	2.0	2.1	1.7	1.7
6	80 32	10	10	40 25	1.6 1.5	1.4 0.9	0.8	1.2 0.9
3	Õ	0	ŏ	0	-	-		-
5	55	40	0	25 0	1.4	1.6	•	0.6
5C3 14	55 51 85 80 32 0 55 0	0 85	0 30	75	0.8 2.0	1.7	0.8	1.5
	70	75	40	20	2.1	2.1	1.4	1.4
3 4	90	100	30	70	2.4	2.1	2.1	2.1 1.3
	75 70	در 80	15 60	55 50	1.7 1.7	0.9 1.3	0.8 1.4	1.2
	20	25	0	10	1.0	1.0	•	î.2
Ri8196)	0	85 75 100 25 80 25 15 5 40 555 15 625 0 33 65 75 76 65 75 65 80 65 10	0	0	0.5	0.7	•	-
RiA4) RiTR105)	15	5	Ö	5	0.5 1.1	0.7 0.7		0.9
	25	40	Ó	35	1.1	1.3	•	0.6
3 160	15 25 65 30 70	55	20 15 5 0	10 0	2.1	1.4 1.0	0.9 0.8	1.6
245	70	65	5	40	0.9 1.2	1.3	0.6	1.0
7	30	25	Õ	25	1.1	0.9	-	1.0
1	50 85	0 35	0 30	50 65	1.4	ī.1	1.1	1.2
	55	30	10	30	1.2	1.4	0.6	0.8
	30 50 85 55 80 70	65	30 10 55 5	30 55 35 30	1.9 1.2 2.8 1.8	1.6	2.1 0.8	2.1
	64	75 70	15	30 30	1.8 3.0	1.8 1.4	1.0	1.5
	64 85	65	30	60	2.0	1.5	1.3	1.8
	70 100	75	15 30 25 50	70 85	1.9 2.2	1.1	0.9 4.2	2.2 1.7
	100	5	0	აა 5	1.0	1.5 0.7	4.2	0.7
	10 75 75	85	20	5 60	1.5	1.6	1.4	2.1
3	75 95	80 65	45 10	60 55	2.4 2.3	1.9 1.6	1.0 1.3	1.8 1.5
34.1	95 10 5 5	15	5	10	1.4	0.9	1.0	0.8
84.5	5	10	5	5	2.1	0.8	•	1.0
84.61 84.63	5	0 5	0	5 10	0.7	1.3	:	1.5 0.5
84.7	20	10	0	<	1.1	1.2		1.7
33.4	10	0	10	15 5 10	1.8		0.4	0.9
84.4 84.9	15 10	20 10	0	10	1.3 0.7	1.0 1.3	1.6	1.3 1.3
	0	20 10 0 10 5 15	ŏ	0	•			-
	15 20 60	10	0	0	1.2	0.9		-
3	60	) 15	0	0 25	1.1 1.5	0.3 1.4	1.1	0.9
	10	Õ	Ŏ	10	0.8	-	•	1.1
12	0	0	10 5 0 0 5 0 0	0 0	•	-	:	-
5	60	50	75 0	20	1.4	1.9	i.7	0.8
	5	0	0	0	1.6	•	-	-
ol	U	0	0	0	•	•	•	-

Frequency determined as the percentage of seedlings with tumors twelve weeks following inoculation. Abbreviations: Ap, A. procera; Pm, P. menziesii; Pp, P. ponderosa; Th, T. heterophylla. For references to strains see appendix.

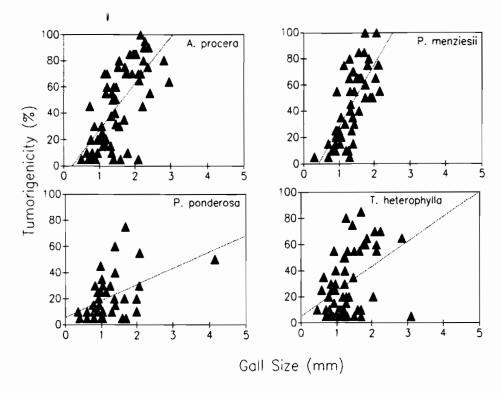


Figure 3. Relationship between tumorigenicity and tumor size. For each strain inciting tumors and each conifer host, the frequency of tumor formation was plotted against the average tumor size. With increasing tumorigenicity levels there were increasing tumor sizes for all four hosts. Correlation coefficients relating size to tumorigenicity were highest for the two most susceptible hosts, A. procera and P. menziesii.

Of the thirteen strains with the highest tumorigenicity, eleven were nopaline strains. However, the converse, that low scoring strains were not nopaline strains, was not true. Many nopaline strains had low gall formation scores. While a few agropine strains were included among the strains examined, many of these were associated with high frequency of gall formation. None of the octopine strains incited galls at high frequency.

# Conifer Gall Size.

For each seedling, gall size was measured three months following inoculation. The average values for the two replications are given in Table 3. Strains which incited galls most frequently, generally produced the largest galls. This relationship is shown graphically in

Figure 3. For all four hosts, the correlation between the frequency of gall formation and gall size was significant at the 1 % level. The R<sup>2</sup> values were 0.46, 0.23, 0.54 and 0.18 for A. procera, P. ponderosa, P. menziesii, and T. heterophylla respectively.

### Confirmation of conifer transformation.

Gall formation following inoculation with virulent Agrobacteria serves as a necessary indicator of transformation although it alone is not a sufficient criterion. Transformation was confirmed by assaying for the presence of opines in the tumors. Paper electrophoresis of gall extracts followed by phenathrenequinone or silver staining of the electrophoretograms identified nopaline and agropine in galls from among the most prolific of the host and strain combinations. For both nopaline and agropine, extracts were subjected to electrophoresis in both acidic and alkaline conditions. This was necessary because the conifer extracts contained interfering compounds which had the potential for confounding the opine identification. In addition, most conifer galls contained much lower concentrations of opines than the corresponding galls on Kalanchoe and extracts had to be concentrated ten-fold in order to detect them. Nevertheless, as shown in Figure 4, Pseudotsuga galls B1/74 and M2/73 contained nopaline whereas untransformed Pseudotsuga stem tissue did not. Abies 3667 and K108 galls also contained nopaline. Untransformed Abies stem tissue contained small amounts of a fluorescent contaminant with an electrophoretic mobility almost identical to that of authentic nopaline (Figure 4., upper panel lane 6). However, the fluorescence of this compound was not enhanced by phenanthrenequinone nor was the color of its fluorescence identical to the blue-green fluorescence of authentic nopaline. Tsuga A281 and Abies A281 galls were found to contain agropine (Figure 4, lower panel). Untransformed Tsuga and Abies contained no visible amounts of agropine.

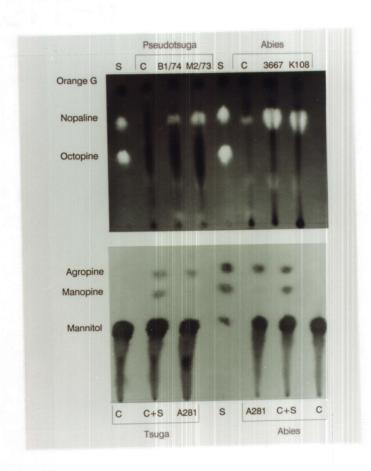


Figure 4. Opine identification in gall extracts following paper electrophoresis. Upper panel: Identification of nopaline following electrophoresis at pH 9.1 and staining with phenanthrenequinone. Lanes 1) and 5), authentic nopaline and octopine (1  $\mu$ g); lane 2), untransformed *Pseudotsuga* stem tissue; lanes 3) and 4), *Pseudotsuga* B1/74 and M2/73 galls (10 mg); lane 6), untransformed *Abies* tissue; lanes 7) and 8), *Abies* 3667 and K108 galls

Lower panel: Identification of agropine following electrophoresis at pH 2.1 and silver Lower panel: Identification of agropine following electrophoresis at pH 2.1 and silver staining. Lane 1), untransformed Tsuga stem tissue; lane 2), untransformed Tsuga tissue with added agropine and mannopine; lane 3), Tsuga A281 galls (100 mg); lane 4), agropine, mannopine, and mannitol; lane 5), Abies A281 galls; lane 6), untransformed Abies tissue with added agropine and mannopine; lane 7), untransformed Abies tissue. Abbreviations: S, standard; C, untransformed control tissue.

#### DISCUSSION

The results of the preliminary inoculation trial were encouraging, indicating that some strains were capable of transforming *P. menziesii*. It appeared likely, therefore, that a larger inoculation study would be successful in identifying one or more *Agrobacterium* strains which efficiently transformed conifer hosts.

This comprehensive study confirmed findings which appeared during the course of the study (Clapham and Ekberg 1986, Dandekar et al. 1987, Sederoff et al. 1986) that the host range of Agrobacterium extends to members of the Pinaceae. A wide range of tumorigenicity levels were associated with the strains examined. Certain strains were highly tumorigenic on these hosts. Most of the highly tumorigenic strains harbored nopaline Ti plasmids. However, the presence of a nopaline Ti plasmid was not a guarantee of high frequency of tumor formation. Some nopaline strains were inefficient, while one agropine strain was highly tumorigenic. These differences in tumorigenicity were not unexpected since host-range specificity among Agrobacterium strains has been repeatedly demonstrated for the angiosperms (Anderson & Moore, 1979, Yanofsky et al. 1985). What was a little surprising was the high frequency of infection observed here (average 33%, and as high as 100%) as compared to the frequency (2-17%) observed by Sederoff et al. (1986) for Pinus taeda (loblolly pine). Possible explanations of the higher frequencies may be the nature of the test plants, their difference in age, or in the strains of A. tumefaciens used for transformation. Plants used here were only six to eight weeks old and the epicotyls were still expanding. Those used by Sederoff et al. were six months old and may have been approaching dormancy. The positive correlation between tumor size and frequency of tumor formation was not unexpected and was the basis for calculating tumorigenicity values as the number of seedlings with galls and not simply the mass of tumor material. Why the correlation was highest in the most susceptible hosts, P. menziesii and A. procera is not

immediately apparent, but may be due to the reduced sample size for the *P. ponderosa* and *T. heterophylla* correlations.

From the practical point of view, much needs to be learned about these strains before they can be utilized for vector development. While certain strains (for example K47 and C2/74) incite tumors at high frequency, others (MFM83.4, RR5) do not. The molecular basis for the difference remains to be determined. Tumor formation is the end product of at least two independent events. An initial transformation event (in which the T-DNA is mobilized into the host cell) is followed by an expression event (in which the T-DNA genes responsible for phytohormone biosynthesis are expressed and the host cells respond). Transformation and tumor growth are thus independent, and the formation of a visible tumor by a given *Agrobacterium* strain must mean that both have occurred.

For the strains examined in this study, it is not clear whether tumorigenicity is limited by defects in the transformation event or in the expression event. Since all strains formed large tumors at high frequency on *Kalanchoe*, it is likely that the T-DNA genes were functional and capable of causing cell proliferation once integrated into any plant genome. If so, then the lack of tumorigenicity of the ineffective strains must be sought in the virulence region of the Ti plasmid (Nester *et al.* 1984) or in chromosomal loci such as *chvA* or *chvB* (Douglas *et al.* 1985, Miller *et al.* 1986). In order to determine the relative roles played by the T-DNA and virulence regions, it will be necessary to replace the T-DNA of ineffective strains with T-DNA derived from effective strains. Alternatively, the T-DNA could be replaced with a marker gene which could be expressed transiently in the plant cells and whose expression is not dependent upon the ability of the host cells to respond to T-DNA-encoded phytohormone biosynthesis. Transformation frequencies could then be

measured directly. The recently characterized beta-glucuronidase gene (Jefferson *et al.* 1987) has been used in a related application, and might prove useful here.

If indeed, the genes responsible for differences in tumorigenicity reside in the virulence region, at least two loci should be considered. In developing a model for T-DNA transfer, Stachel and Zambryski (1986a) postulate that the virA protein is the receptor for a plant phenolic inducer secreted at the wound site. VirA then initiates a cascade of vir gene expression which culminates in T-DNA transfer. A possible reason for the limited efficacy of some strains might then be that the virA protein does not recognize wound phenolics produced by these four hosts. Leroux et al. (1987) have proposed that an alteration in virA specificity explains the narrow host range of a grape-specific A. tumefaciens strain. Data presented in Chapters IV and V below are consistent with limited vir gene induction by the weakly tumorigenic strains.

A second element which may influence transformation efficiency is the tzs locus which is associated with the vir region (Morris and Powell 1987). Tzs expression, which is induced by plant phenolics, causes the bacteria to secrete high levels of cytokinins (G.K. Powell et al. 1988). While tzs was not mapped on the Ti plasmids of all the strains which formed galls with high frequency on gymnosperms, most of the strains were nopaline strains which usually carry tzs (Akiyoshi et al. 1987). Additional hybridization data verifying the presence of tzs on Ti plasmids of a set of the strongly tumorigenic strains is presented in Chapter III below. Cytokinin enhancement of Agrobacterium transformation has been postulated (Fillatti et al. 1987, Byrne et al. 1987). These authors report that vectors based on the nopaline strain C58 are more effective in transformation of Populus and soybean than vectors based on octopine strains which do not carry tzs.

In conclusion, it is clear that gymnosperms can be transformed at high frequency by selected *Agrobacterium* strains. Although these data from inoculation studies alone do not explain why some strains are more virulent than others, the data presented here provided a basis for investigation of the molecular details of differences in virulence presented below.

## BACTERIAL ISOLATES FROM PSEUDOTSUGA MENZIESII GALLS.

#### INTRODUCTION

As described in Chapter I, it was unclear initially whether Agrobacterium strains would efficiently transform conifer hosts. Therefore, concurrent with the studies above on tumorigenicity of characterized Agrobacterium strains, efforts were directed toward identifying native Agrobacterium isolates of P. menziesii which were strongly tumorigenic. This was seen as an undertaking with limited prospects for success, as native isolates of Agrobacterium from P. menziesii were not currently recognized. Tumor formation incited by (Agro)bacterium pseudotsugae was demonstrated on P. menziesii (Hansen and Smith 1937). However, isolates with the characters of this strain were not extant (Bradbury 1986). DNA hybridization kinetics of an Agrobacterium pseudotsugae isolate to DNA of the Agrobacterium reference strain indicated that this isolate was only distantly related to A. tumefaciens and probably not Agrobacterium (Heberlein et al. 1967). Studies of metabolic characters of A. pseudotsugae showed it to cluster with most of the examined Arthrobacter species and apart from the Agrobacterium cluster (Skyring et al. 1971).

If found, a native Agrobacterium isolate might be virulent on a broad range of conifer hosts, and more efficient in T-DNA transfer than isolates from angiosperm hosts. Although rare, galls were known to occur on P. menziesii which were potentially of bacterial origin (E. Hansen, Botany Department, Oregon State University, personal communication). The objective of the studies described in this chapter was to identify native Agrobacterium strains highly tumorigenic on conifers.

Strategy: The strategy was to isolate bacteria from *P. menziesii* galls found in the wild, and to identify those isolates which were virulent *Agrobacterium* strains. In order to isolate bacteria, several collections of galls were made from different *P. menziesii* stands and bacteria cultured from them. Several *Agrobacterium* characteristics were examined. Colony lysates were hybridized to the T-DNA oncogene *ipt*. Plasmid content was characterized. Virulence on *Kalanchoe*, *P. menziesii* and *P. ponderosa* was examined.

The successes achieved with the characterized Agrobacterium strains described in Chapter I allowed the project to move forward, to focus on questions of why certain Agrobacterium strains were more tumorigenic than others. Therefore efforts on native strain characterization were set aside, and the results described below are incomplete. Although preliminary, the data described in this chapter may serve as a basis for investigations of very rapid tissue hypertrophy incited by native bacterial isolates of P. menziesii galls.

#### **METHODS**

## Gall collections.

Four groups of galls were collected from *P. menziesii* trees. These were the MP series from Mary's Peak, in the Oregon Cascades, and three separate collections from trees located near Hoodsport, Washington. The latter three collections were generously provided by Mike McWilliams, USDA Forest Sciences Laboratory, Corvallis, Oregon. Except for one of the galls of the MP series which occurred on the main stem, all the galls were located on branches. Galls varied in size from less than 1 cm to greater than 3 cm in diameter.

#### Isolation of Bacteria from Galls.

Small pieces of the galls (approximately 5 mm in diameter) were surface sterilized in ethanol (95 %, 2 min.) followed by sodium hypochlorite (0.5 %, 7 min.) and washed with sterile water. The pieces were added to 50 ml of sterile water and partially disrupted using a tissue homogenizer (Virtus). Fragments were allowed to settle and 1 ml of the suspension was spread on selective media for each of the three *Agrobacterium* biotypes (Brisbane and Kerr 1983). Plates were incubated at 28 °C. Once colonies were visible, they were restreaked on corresponding selective biotype plates. Single colonies from this second set of selective plates were restreaked on to plates of 523 media. Single colony isolates were restreaked on to new plates until colonies appeared homogeneous in size and color (3 to 4 colony isolations). Strains were stored frozen (-70 °C) in 15 % glycerol stocks.

# Ipt probe construction and colony hybridization.

Plasmid pAR13 (N. Hommes and R.O. Morris personal communication) contains a 4300 bp insert from *A. tumefaciens* strain Ach5 in pUC 18 which includes the 723 bp of *ipt*. Plasmid DNA (9 µg) was digested with restriction enzymes *HindIII* and *NdeI* following the recommendations of the supplier (BRL) to yield a 1.5 kb fragment containing *ipt*, 430 bp 5' and 390 bp 3' of the gene, and additional vector fragments. The digestion products were separated by gel electrophoresis (0.7 % agarose, 120 V, 2 hr, in TBE buffer (89 mM Trisborate, 89 mM boric acid, 2 mM ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid, pH 8.3). The 1.5 kb *ipt* band was cut from the gel and the slice extruded through a 23 gauge needle to fracture the gel. A volume of phenol (preequilibrated with 0.1 M Tris pH 8.0) equal to the volume of the gel slice was added, the sample mixed, frozen (-70 °C, 10 min), centrifuged (12,000 x g, 3 min), the supernatant removed and extracted twice with phenol and twice with chloroform. DNA was precipitated from solution with two volumes of ethanol. DNA (100 ng) was radioactively labelled using [alpha <sup>32</sup>P] dCTP and a hexamer primer labelling

protocol (Feinberg and Vogelstein 1984, see appendix for a detailed protocol). Labelled product was separated from unincorporated nucleotides using a gel filtration spin column (Sephadex G50, 1 ml bed volume, centrifugation  $200 \times g$ , 3 min). Specific activity of the DNA probe was  $3.1 \times 10^8$  dpm/ $\mu$ g.

Bacterial DNA was transferred to nitrocellulose filters from individual colonies using the alkaline lysis protocol of Maniatis et al. (1982). The protocol for filter hybridization was adapted from Denhardt (1966) and Grunstein and Hogness (1975). Filters were prehybridized 3 hr at 42 °C in a solution of 2.5 ml 20X SSC (1X SSC is 150 mM sodium chloride, 15 mM sodium citrate), 4.5 ml formamide, 1.0 ml 50X Denhardt's [50X Denhardt's contains 10 gm each of ficoll (average molecular weight 400,000), polyvinylpyrrolidone (average molecular weight 360,000), and bovine serum albumin (fraction V) per liter.], 1.0 ml sodium phosphate (0.5 M, pH 6.5), 1.0 ml denatured salmon sperm DNA (10 mg/ml). Filters were hybridized 16 hr at 42 °C in a solution of 2.5 ml 20X SSC, 4.5 ml formamide, 0.2 ml 50X Denhardt's, 0.4 ml sodium phosphate (0.5 M, pH 6.5), 2 ml sodium dextran sulfate (50 % w/v), 40  $\mu$ l ipt probe stock (5  $\mu$ Ci). The low stringency washing protocol was as follows: once in 2X SSC, 1X Denhardt's for 15 min at 22 °C; three times in 2X SSC, 0.1 % (w/v) sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS) for 20 min at 22 °C; three times in 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS for 20 min at 42 °C. Filters were wrapped in plastic wrap and placed in film cassettes. Film (Kodak XOMAT) was exposed 24 hr at -70 °C to the filters prior to development.

## **Plasmid Isolation:**

Plasmid complement of the gall isolates was characterized by a protocol adapted from Kado and Lui (1981). Cells were grown in 523 medium 16 hr to 18 hr. An aliquot (1 ml) was centrifuged (12000 g, 2 min), the cell pellet resuspended in 10  $\mu$ l TE buffer (20 mM

Tris-acetate, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0). Lysis buffer (50 mM Tris base, 3 % SDS, pH 12.6,  $200 \,\mu$ l) was added and gently mixed. Following incubation (40 min, 65 °C),  $20 \,\mu$ l sodium acetate (3 M, pH 4.8) and  $10 \,\mu$ l potassium chloride (2.5 mM) was added, and the resulting precipitate pelleted by centrifugation (12000 g, 3 min, 4 °C). The supernatant was extracted with phenol and chloroform, and the DNA precipitated as described above. *A. tumefaciens* pTiC58 was prepared with each native strain series as a positive control for the procedure. The plasmids were separated using gel electrophoresis (0.7 % agarose, 120 V, 2 hr, in TBE buffer) and visualized using UV fluorescence (300 nm illumination from an Ultra Violet Products Transilluminator) after staining with ethidium bromide (0.4  $\mu$ g/ml in TBE buffer).

# Plant inoculations and opine examination:

Bacterial inoculations onto *Kalanchoe*, *P. menziesii*, and *P. ponderosa* were as described in Chapter I for *A. tumefaciens* inoculations. Examination of gall extracts for opines followed the protocol from Chapter I.

### RESULTS

#### **Bacterial Isolation.**

The four collections of galls collected from *P. menziesii* trees growing in the wild served as rich sources of bacteria. Examples of the galls are depicted in Figure 5. A list of the bacterial isolates and their source materials are provided in Table 4. Names of the isolates reflect location of gall origin and the biotype selective medium use in isolation. The MP series strains were isolated from galls collected on Mary Peak in the Oregon Cascades. The letters V, G, and R refer to the color of the indicators in the biotype I, II, and III selective media respectively. The number in the isolate name relates to the gall of origin



Figure 5. Native galls of P. menziesii. The center gall served as source material for bacterial isolates of the Washington-3 collection. Similar, but smaller galls, collected from different trees served as source material for Washington-2 and Washington-1 collections.

(gall A, numbers 1-15; gall B, numbers 16-30; gall C, numbers 31-45). The Washington-1 series of strains are named beginning with the letter W. The second letter designates the gall of origin, the third the biotype. Washington-2 and Washington-3 strain names begin with a digit corresponding to the selective biotype medium upon which the strain was isolated.

Growth rates varied substantially among the isolates. Washington-1 strains grew more slowly on 523 medium than the other native isolates which generally grew at rates comparable to A. tumefaciens strain C58. In general the native isolates were cream-colored. A subset of the isolates were further examined for other traits characteristic of Agrobacterium strains in addition to growth on the selective media.

Table 4. Native isolates and their sources.

Isolate	Collection/Source	Biotype	Colony Character
1MBA1	Wash. 2, Gall A	1	cream
1MBA2	Wash. 2, Gall A	ļ	cream
1MBC1 1MBC2	Wash. 2, Gall C Wash. 2, Gall C	1 1	cream
1MBC2	Wash. 2, Gall C Wash. 2, Gall C	i	cream cream
IMCAI	Wash. 3, Gall A	i	cream
1MCA2	Wash. 3, Gall A	i	cream, spreading, slow growth
1MCA3	Wash. 3, Gall A	Ī	cream
1MCA4	Wash. 3, Gall A	1	pale yellow
1MCA5	Wash. 3, Gall A	ļ	стеат
1MCA6 2MBA1	Wash. 3, Gall A Wash. 2, Gall A	1	yellow cream, slow growth
2MBA2	Wash. 2, Gall A	5	cream, slow growth
2MBA3		2	cream
2MBB1	Wash. 2, Gall A Wash. 2, Gall B	2	cream
2MBC1	Wash. 2, Gall C	2	cream, slow growth
3MBA1	Wash. 2, Gall A	3	cream
3MBA2 3MBA3	Wash. 2, Gall A Wash. 2, Gall A	3	cream cream
3MBB1	Wash. 2, Gall B	3	cream
3MBB2	Wash. 2, Gall B	3	cream
3MBB3	Wash. 2, Gall B	3	cream
3MBC1	Wash. 2, Gall C	3	cream, very slow growth
3MBC2	Wash. 2, Gall C	222223333333333333333333333333333333333	cream
3MBC3 3MCA1	Wash. 2, Gall C Wash. 3, Gall A	3	cream
3MCA1	Wash. 3, Gall A	3	cream cream
3MCA3	Wash. 3, Gall A	3	cream
3MCA4	Wash. 3, Gall A	3	cream
3MCA5	Wash. 3, Gall A	3 3 3	cream
3MCA6	Wash. 3, Gall A	3	cream
3MCA7	Wash, 3, Gall A	3	cream
3MCA8 LBWAG	Wash. 3, Gall A Wash. 1, Gall A	3 2 1	cream Grows on LB medium
LBWBV	Wash. I, Gall B	ĩ	Grows on LB medium
MPG 1	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	pink
MPG 2	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	pink
MPG 3	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	pink
MPG 4 MPG 5	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	pink
MPG 6	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	2	pink slow growth pink
MPG 7	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	slow growth pink
MPG 8	MarysPeak, Gall A	$\overline{2}$	slow growth pink
MPG 9	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	slow growth pink
MPG10	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	slow growth pink
MPG11 MPG12	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	slow growth pink
MPG13	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	5	cream slow growth cream
MPG14	MarysPeak, Gall A	2	slow growth cream
MPG15	MarysPeak, Gall A	$\bar{2}$	slow growth cream
MPG16	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG17	MarysPeak, Gall B	222222222222222222222222222222222222222	cream
MPG17	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG18 MPG19	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream cream
MPG20	MarysPeak, Gall B		cream
MPG21	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG22	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG22	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG23	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG24	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG25 MPG26	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG27	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG28	MarysPeak, Gall B	$\bar{2}$	cream
MPG29	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG30	MarysPeak, Gall B	2	cream
MPG31	MarysPeak, Gall C	2	cream
MPG32 MPG33	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	5	cream cream
MPG34	MarysPeak, Gall C	2	cream
MPG35	MarysPeak, Gall C	2	cream
	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 1		2	
MPR 2	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 2 MPR 3	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 2		2222222222222222233333	

Table 4. contined

1 abie 4.	contined.		
Isolate	Collection/Source	Biotype	Colony Character
MPR 6	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 7	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 8 MPR 9	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	3 3	стеат стеат
MPR10	MarysPeak, Gall A		cream
MPR11	MarysPeak, Gall A	3 3 3	cream
MPR12 MPR13	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream cream
MPR14	MarysPeak, Gall A	3	cream
MPR 15	MarysPeak, Gall A	3 3	cream
MPR16 MPR17	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream cream
MPR 18	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR19 MPR20	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	3 3	cream cream
MPR21	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR22	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR23 MPR24	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream cream
MPR25	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR26	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR27   MPR28	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream cream
MPR29	MarysPeak, Gall B	3	cream
MPR30 MPR31	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall C	3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	cream cream
MPR32	MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPR34	MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPR35 MPR36	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	3 3	cream cream
MPR37	MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPR38 MPR39	MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPR40	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	3 3	cream cream
MPR41	MarysPeak, Gall C	3 3	cream
MPR42 MPR43	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPR44	MarysPeak, Gall C	3 3	cream cream
MPR45	MarysPeak, Gall C	3	cream
MPV 1 MPV 2	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	1 1	cream cream
MPV 3	MarysPeak, Gall A	i	cream
MPV 4 MPV 5	MarysPeak, Gall A	1	cream
MPV 6	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	1	cream cream
MPV 7	MarysPeak, Gall A	į	cream
MPV 8 MPV 9	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	1 1	cream cream
MPV10	MarysPeak, Gall A	i	cream
MPV11	MarysPeak, Gall A	ļ	cream
MPV12 MPV13	MarysPeak, Gall A MarysPeak, Gall A	1	cream cream
MPV14	MarysPeak, Gall A	i	cream
MPV15 MPV16	MarysPeak, Gall A	1	cream
MPV17	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	i	cream cream
MPV18	MarysPeak, Gall B	į	cream
MPV19 MPV20	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	1	cream cream
MPV21	MarysPeak, Gall B	i	стеаш
MPV22	MarysPeak, Gall B	Ī	cream
MPV23 MPV24	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	1	cream
MPV25	MarysPeak, Gall B	i	cream cream
MPV26	MarysPeak, Gall B	1	cream
MPV27 MPV28	MarysPeak, Gall B MarysPeak, Gall B	1	cream cream
MPV29	MarysPeak, Gall B	Ī	cream
MPV30 MPV31	MarysPeak, Gall B	1	cream
MPV32	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth yellow, slow growth
MPV34	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth
MPV35 MPV36	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth yellow, slow growth
MPV37	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth
MPV38	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth
MPV39 MPV40	MarysPeak, Gall C MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth yellow, slow growth
	,	-	continues
		-	

Table 4. continued

Isolate	Collection/Source	Biotype	Colony Character	
MPV41	MarysPeak, Gall C		yellow, slow growth	
MPV42	MarysPeak, Gail C	1	yellow, slow growth	
MPV43	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth	
MPV44	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	yellow, slow growth	
MPV45	MarysPeak, Gall C	1	cream	
WAGI	Wash. 1, Gall A	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 3 3 3 3 3	cream, slow growth	
WAG2	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	cream	
WAG3	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	cream	
WAG4	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	yellow, slow growth	
WAG5	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	yellow, slow growth	
WAG6	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	yellow, slow growth	
WAG7	Wash. 1, Gall A	2	cream	
WARI	Wash. 1, Gall A	3	cream	
WAR2	Wash, I, Gall A	3	cream	
WAR4 WAR5	Wash, I, Gall A	3	cream	
WAR6	Wash, I, Gall A	3	cream	
WAVI	Wash, I, Gall A	ì	cream	
WAV2	Wash, I, Gall A	i	cream, spreading	
WAV3	Wash. 1, Gall A Wash. 1, Gall A	i	cream, spreading slow growth	
WAV4	Wash. 1, Gall A	i	yellow, slow growth	
WAV5	Wash. 1, Gall A	i	cream, spreading	
WAV6	Wash. 1, Gall A	i	yellow, slow growth cream, spreading very slow growth	
WBGI	Wash. 1, Gall B	2	cream, spreading very slow growth	
WBG2	Wash. 1, Gall B	5	cream	
WBG3	Wash. 1, Gall B	5	cream	
WBG4	Wash. 1, Gall B	2	cream	
WBG5	Wash. 1, Gall B	2	slow growth, cream	
WBG6	Wash. I, Gall B	2 2 2 2 2 2 3 3 3 3 3 3	cream	
WBRI	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	vellow	
WBR2	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	yellow	
WBR3	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	yellow	
WBR4	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	cream	
WBR5	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	cream	
WBR6	Wash. 1, Gall B	3	cream	
WBVI	Wash. 1, Gall B	1	cream, very slow growth	
WBV2	Wash. 1, Gall B	ļ	yellow, slow growth	
WBV3	Wash. 1, Gall B	ļ	cream, very slow growth	
WBV4	Wash. 1, Gall B	ļ	cream, highly convex	
WBV5	Wash. 1, Gall B	ļ	cream, highly convex	
WBV6	Wash. 1, Gall B	Ĭ	cream, slow growth	
WCG1	Wash, 1, Gall C	2	cream	
WCG2	Wash, I, Gall C	2	cream	
WCG3	Wash, I, Gall C	2	cream	
WCG4 WCG5	Wash, I, Gall C	1 2 2 2 2 2 2 3 3 3 3 3 3	cream	
WCG6	Wash. 1, Gall C Wash. 1, Gall C	2	pink,slow growth	
WCRI	Wash. 1, Gall C	2	pink,slow growth	
WCR2	Wash. 1, Gall C	3	cream	
WCR3	Wash. 1, Gall C	3	cream, with yellow, ring	
WCR4	Wash. 1, Gall C	3	cream, with yellow, ring cream	
WCR5	Wash. 1, Gall C	3	cream	
WCR6	Wash. 1, Gall C	3	cream	
WCVI	Wash. 1, Gall C	i	cream	
WCV2	Wash. I, Gall C	i	pink, very slow growth	
WCV3	Wash. 1, Gall C	i	orange, slow growth	
WCV4	Wash. 1, Gail C	i	pink.slow growth	
WCV3	Wash. 1, Gall C	i	cream	
WCV6	Wash. 1, Gall C	î	cream	

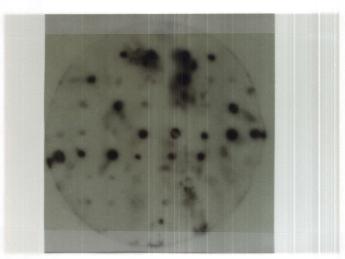
# Homology to ipt

DNA from many of the MP isolates, especially those isolated on biotype III media (MPR strains), hybridized strongly to the *ipt* probe. Figure 6 shows the autoradiogram from the colony lysates of the biotype three strains, which showed the largest number of positive colonies of the three biotypes. Only one biotype I strain (MPV15) produced a positive signal while eight biotype II strains (MPG isolates) and eighteen biotype III strains (MPR isolates) were positive (Table 5). Most isolates which showed hybridization were isolated from gall B of the MP collection. None of the bacteria isolated from gall C produced positive hybridization signals.

#### Characterization of the MP strains.

Plasmid complement and plasmid electrophoretic mobility relative to pTiC58 is indicated in Table 5. Of the 47 strains examined, 22 had large Ti-sized plasmids. Four isolates harbored two plasmids, two of which (harbored by MPR23 and MPG29) were relatively small (Figure 7). There was no consistent relation between plasmid content and *ipt* hybridization. Thirteen of the strains with strong hybridization signals harbored large plasmids, while an equal number did not.

A subset of the MP strains (MPG28, MPG31, MPG35, MPR12, MPR2, MPR25, MPR29, MPR35, MPR41, MPR5, MPV45) were inoculated onto *P. menziesii*. These generally formed a small swollen knot at the inoculation site, without the callus or lobed appearance typical of *A. tumefaciens* infections (Figure 8).



**Figure 6. Colony hybridization of native bacterial isolates.** Colonies of MP strains were lysed, the DNA transferred to nitrocellulose, and hybridized to [<sup>32</sup>P]-labelled *ipt* of pTiAch5. This filter hybridization pattern developed from the biotype III colonies following autoradiography.

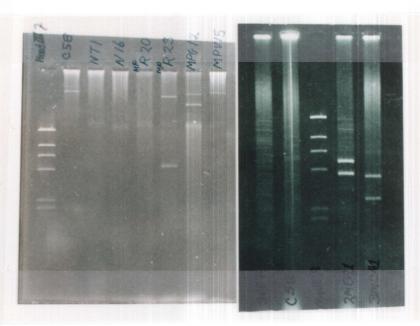


Figure 7. Large and small plasmids of native bacterial isolates. Left. Plasmid preparations of *Agrobacterium* and native gall isolates. Ti-sized plasmids were found in native isolates MPR23, MPG12, and MPV15 among others. Lanes; 1. *HindIII* digested lambda, 2. *A. tumefaciens* C58, 3. *A. tumefaciens* A136 (Ti plasmid cured), 4. strain NAB16, 5. gall isolate MPR20, 6. gall isolate MPR23, 7. gall isolate MPG12, 8. gall isolate MPV15. Right. Plasmid preparations of isolates 3MCA1 and 2MBA1 were digested with *EcoRI*. Electrophoresis of the products of showed a background ladder typical of large plasmids and two intense bands consistent with the presence of small multicopy plasmids. Lanes are: 1, *A. tumefaciens* 3667; 2, *A. tumefaciens* C58; 3, HindIII digested lambda; 4, gall isolate 2MBA1; 5, gall isolate 3MCA1.

Table 5. Hybridization and plasmid status of native isolates.

Strain hyb	ipt oridization	pA	рВ	Strain hy	<i>ipt</i> bridization	pA	pВ
MPR1 MPR2 MPR3 MPR4 MPR5 MPR8 MPR10 MPR12 MPR16	ridization + + + + + + + + + + +	1.19 1.21 1.07 nd 1.19 1.07 ni 1.04 ni		MPG2 MPG4 MPG6 MPG8 MPG12 MPG16 MPG17 MPG20 MPG22	bridization + - ++ ++ ++	ni ni 0.33 1.33 1.04 ni ni ni	1.33 1.52
MPR20 MPR21 MPR22 MPR23 MPR24 MPR25 MPR26 MPR27	+ + - ++ + + +	ni ni ni 1.17 ni 1.23 ni ni	3.2	MPG23 MPG24 MPG28 MPG29 MPG31 MPG33 MPG35	+ ++ + - -	ni ni 1.19 1.18 1.00 1.00	4.71
MPR28 MPR29 MPR30 MPR31 MPR35 MPR38 MPR41 MPR44	+ + - - - - -	ni 1.21 ni 1.02 1.19 ni 1.15		MPV6 MPV8 MPV9 MPV15 MPV31 MPV34 MPV45	- - - + - -	ni ni ni 0.98 ni ni 1.02	

Plasmid mobilities are given relative to pTiC58 which is approximately 210 kb in size, larger values indicate smaller plasmids. Abbreviations; pA, largest plasmid; pB, second largest plasmid; ni, none identified; nd, not determined;

# Plasmid content and virulence of the Washington-1 strains.

Selected strains of the Washington-1 collection were also examined for large plasmids. As shown in Table 6, twelve of the 32 strains harbored large plasmids. A subset of these strains were examined for virulence on *P. menziesii*. Three seedlings were used for each strain. Gall formation was incited by all the examined strains (Table 6). As seen in Figure 8, these isolates incited large galls at the inoculation site, frequently with enlarged stems below the gall. The rate of tissue proliferation surpassed the rates seen following inoculations of known *A. tumefaciens* strains. Two of the Washington-1 strains, WBR5

Table 6. Plasmid content and tumorigenicity of native isolates.

Gal		Gall B		Gall C	Gall C		
Isolate Plasm	id Gall	Isolate	Plasmid	Gall	Isolate Plasmid	Gall	
LBWAG + WAG1 + WAG2 - WAG3 - WAG4 +  WAR2 + WAR4 + WAR5 +	nd nd nd nd + +	WBR1 WBR2 WBR3 WBR4 WBR5 WBR6	- - + +	nd nd nd + +	WCG2 - WCG5 + WCG6 + WCR1 + WCR3 + WCR4 + WCR5 + WCR6 +	nd + + + + + +	
WAR6 +  WAV1 -  WAV2 -  WAV4 +  WAV6 -	+ nd nd nd				WCV2 - WCV3 - WCV4 - WCV5 + WCV6 +	nd nd nd + +	

and WCR3 were inoculated onto *P. ponderosa* stems, resulting in large galls. Figure 8 shows a gall on *P. ponderosa* incited by WCR3.

# Washington-2 and Washington-3 characterizations.

The isolates from the Washington-2 and Washington-3 collections wereobtained after efforts were focused on the characterized *Agrobacterium* strains, and little
characterization was undertaken. However, as shown in Figure 7, plasmid preparations of
two strains, 2MBA1 and 3MCA1, when digested with *EcoRI*, yielded two intense bands in
each of the digests and a ladder of fainter bands. This banding pattern suggested the
presence of a large low copy plasmid (or plasmids) and different multicopy small plasmids.
The sizes of the small plasmids were estimated as 7.2 kb and 4.4 kb for isolates 2MBA1 and
3MCA1 respectively.



Figure 8. Galls incited on conifers by native bacterial isolates. Left. Gall incited by strain MPV15 on P. menziesii. Center. Gall incited by strain WCR3 on P. menziesii. Right. Gall incited by strain WCR3 on P. ponderosa.

Only isolates 1MCA4, 2MBA1 and 3MCA1 of the Washington-2 and Washington-3 collections were inoculated onto stems of *P. menziesii* seedlings. No hypertrophy was noted two months following inoculation (data not shown)

# Gall induction on Angiosperm hosts.

Kalanchoe leaves were inoculated with the Mary's Peak isolates; MPR1, MPG12, MPV15, MPR23, MPG29, MPR31 and MPG33. Decapitated Kalanchoe stems were inoculated at the wound site with Washington-1 isolates WAG1, WAG4, WAR2, WAR4, WAR5, WAR6, WAV4, WBR4, WBR5, WBR6, WCR1, WCR3, WCR4, WCR5, WCR6, WCV5 and WCV6. Decapitated tobacco plants were inoculated at the wound site with Washington-1 isolates WAR6, WCG5, and WCR3.

None of the inoculations incited any obvious tissue proliferation within two months (data not shown).

# **Opine Characterizations:**

Extracts from galls incited by Washington-1 isolates and parental Washington-2 and Washington-3 galls failed to indicate the presence of octopine, nopaline, agropine or manopine. Silver staining of gall extracts from the parental Washington-2 gall separated by electrophoresis at pH 9.2 did yield a faint positively staining compound with a mobility between that of agropine and manopine which was not found in untransformed control tissue (data not shown). The nature of the compound remains unknown.

#### DISCUSSION

Isolates of *P. menziesii* galls have many attributes of *Agrobacterium* strains.

However, confirmation of *A. tumefaciens* identity is still lacking. Growth on *Agrobacterium* selective plates, positive *ipt* hybridization signals, presence of large Ti-sized plasmids, and the ability to incite galls on the host of origin argue in favor of the isolates being *Agrobacteria*. The most convincing evidence for this hypothesis was their ability to incite gall formation following stem inoculation. Other than *A. tumefaciens*, there are no reports of bacterial gall-forming pathogens of *P. menziesii* (Bradbury 1986).

The very rapid gall development on *P. menziesii* stems following inoculation with isolates of the Washington-1 collection was unexpected. *Agrobacterium* incited galls were approximately 1.0 mm in size three months after inoculation (Chapter II). Galls of this dimension took only two to three weeks to develop when incited by Washington-1 strains.

Assuming this gall development was the result of transformation, it is impossible to separate rapid growth rate due to more cells being transformed, from increased growth rate due to greater proliferation of the same number of transformed cells. The high consistency of gall formation (100 % for the 3 to 6 seedlings inoculated per isolate) lends support to the idea of high transformation efficiency and therefore large numbers of cells transformed. If these strains are indeed more efficient in transforming tissue at the cellular level, then they may provide a means of examining genetic determinants required for highly efficient transformation of conifer tissue.

The failure to form galls on *Kalanchoe* is difficult to reconcile with the ability to form galls on conifers. However, this is not with out precedence. Strain S5/72 which was isolated from the conifer *Libocedrus decurrens* failed to form galls on *Kalanchoe*, yet did form galls on three of the four conifer hosts inoculated (Chapter II, Table 3). The basis for this host range specificity is unknown.

While the failure to identify opines in extracts of the native galls is evidence against the isolates belonging to the genus *Agrobacterium*, extracts were not examined for all known opines. Also, novel opine production from "null tumors" has been reported (Guyon *et al.* 1980), and new opines continue to be identified (Szegedi *et al.* 1988, Isogai *et al.* 1988). Further, the absence of opine production by tissue transformed by T-DNA of octopine strains was commonly found in the *Kalanchoe* transformations described in Chapter II. Thus, a lack of detectable opine may indicate simply the lack of an appropriate assay, or that there was a failure in the transfer and expression of the T-DNA genes encoding opine biosynthesis, perhaps due to a divided T-DNA.

The presence of multiple plasmids in some of the native strains indicated compatible replication origins were extant. Although the genes located on the plasmids are uncharacterized, and may be of interest in the biology of the bacteria, the simple presence of the plasmids is of interest in terms of vector development. The small plasmids of 2MBA1 (7.2 kb) and 3MCA1 (4.2 kb) if converted to cosmids, would allow the insertion of larger DNA segments compared to the cosmid pVK102 (23 kb Knauf and Nester 1982). Inserts the size of C58 T-DNA (22.7 kb Lemmers *et al.* 1980) would yield plasmids of a size easily manageable in bacterial electroporation or direct transformation protocols.

ı

A wide variety of opportunities exist in further characterization the native isolates. Answers to several questions should be sought. Are the isolates indeed *A. tumefaciens* strains, and is transformation occurring? What is the basis for the lack of tumorigenicity on *Kalanchoe* and tobacco? Is the relation between slow bacterial growth and rapid gall proliferation related to a host hypersensitive response? What is the efficiency of transformation at the cellular level? Judging from sequence homology, what known genes (T-DNA, virulence, opine metabolism, or other) are encoded on the plasmids? How may the small plasmids best be used in development of cloning or transformation vector development? The native isolates while only characterized to a limited extent as yet, hold potential for development of highly efficient transformation vectors for conifers.

### INDUCTION OF THE AGROBACTERIUM VIR CASCADE.

į

#### INTRODUCTION

While the tumorigenicity screen for gall production described in Chapter II identified a select group of A. tumefaciens strains that were highly tumorigenic on conifers, the basis for the differences among strains remained obscure. As elaborated in Chapter I, tumor formation is the culmination of a series of steps, attachment, signal transduction, T-DNA processing, T-complex export, nuclear T-DNA targeting and chromosome integration, and expression of T-DNA encoded oncogenes. Although attachment deficiencies may reduce the virulence of a strain, attachment was not likely to be a limitation during the inoculation studies described above. The bacteria were applied directly to the wound site and no activities, such as watering from above, were conducted which would remove the inoculum. From the model, the next stage of tumor formation is signal transduction and virulence gene induction. It was possible that the level of induction of expression of virulence region genes was different between the strongly and weakly tumorigenic strains, and that this difference in expression was the basis for the difference in tumorigenicity. Two independent measures of activation of vir region genes were considered. The first was the induction of cytokinin biosynthesis. The second was the induction of a reporter fusion introduced into the Agrobacterium strains.

Cytokinin biosynthesis by *Agrobacterium* results from expression of *tzs*, the locus responsible for secretion of zeatin (Regier and Morris 1982). It has been found on all

nopaline Ti plasmids examined to date (Akiyoshi et al. 1987, Beaty et al. 1986, John and Amasino 1988). This gene encodes a prenyl transferase responsible for the formation of iso-pentenyladenosine-5'-monophosphate (IPM) from iso-pentenyladenosine and dimethylallyl pyrophosphate (Akiyoshi et al. 1984). Hydroxylation of the prenyl moiety and dephoshporylation yields zeatin riboside. Induction of tzs expression is dependent on the same virA-virG regulatory cascade as induction of the other vir genes (John and Amasino 1988, Powell et al. 1988). For cells which carry tzs, increased cytokinin levels in the culture medium in the presence of a vir gene inducer indicates vir gene induction.

ij

The second, more rapid, assay of *vir* gene induction was originally developed by Stachel and Nester (1986). They described reporter constructs which contained translational fusions between *vir* promoters and the structural region of the *E. coli lacZ* gene, which encodes *beta*-galactosidase. *Beta*-galactosidase may be measured colorimetrically (Miller 1972). Among many *lacZ:vir* fusions, one of the most highly inducible fusions was the *virE2:lacZ* fusion contained on plasmid pSM358. Plasmid pSM358 has been used to identify the efficacy of various phenolics as *A. tumefaciens vir* gene inducers (Spencer and Towers 1988) and also to identify flavanoid inducers in pollen (Zerback *et al.* 1989).

The goal of the studies in this chapter was to test the hypothesis that the level of *vir* gene induction was directly correlated with strain tumorigenicity. Specific objectives were as follows:

- 1. To identify culture conditions suitable for measurement of vir induction.
- 2. To measure acetosyringone induced tzs expression in a set of Agrobacterium strains.

- 3. To measure acetosyringone induced expression of *virE:lacZ* in *Agrobacterium* strains harboring pSM358.
- 4. To correlate the above measures with strain tumorigenicity on conifers.

#### **METHODS**

### Development of Vir Induction Media.

To evaluate the relationship between different carbon sources and the degree of bacterial cell agglutination, strain A348(pTiA6,pSM358), generously provided by P. Zambryski, was grown in liquid VIM1 with the compounds listed in Table 7 substituted gram for gram for sucrose. In the case of glycerol, the substitution was 1 ml per 1 gm. Following incubation on a rotary shaker for 18 hr at 22 °C the relative growth and level of agglutination were visually assessed.

A study was undertaken to evaluate the effectiveness of several media components in increasing the growth rate of B3/73. Components were added to a minimal media (DEF1, appendix) modified from the nopaline media for *Agrobacterium* selection (Hooykaas *et al.* 1979). The components examined, and their final concentrations were: biotin, 100 µg/l; glycerol, 5 ml/l; mannitol, 5 gm/l; yeast extract 0.5 gm/l and 1.0 gm/l (Difco); vitamin mix (appendix), 0.1X normal concentration; vitamin mix, 0.5X normal concentration; casaminoacids, 0.5 gm/l and 1.0 gm/l (Difco); Murashige and Skoog salts, 0.5 gm/l (Gibco); myo-inositol, 0.1 gm/l. The first seven of these components and unsupplemented control medium were applied in a two dimensional array across all of the components to identify two-component interactions. Cultures were inoculated at low

density ( $A_{650} = 0.03$ ) in a micro-well assay plate and incubated 34 hr at 22 °C. Final cell densities were measured at 650 nm

### Assay for tzs induction.

Strains were streaked onto 523 plates from stocks stored at -70 °C. Following three days of incubation at room temperature, a loop of bacteria was inoculated into 1.5 ml VIM1 medium containing 200  $\mu$ M acetosyringone. Cultures were incubated 18 hr on a rotary shaker at 25 °C. Cells were removed by centrifugation (12000 g, 2 min), and the zeatin/zeatin riboside content of an aliquot of the supernatant (10  $\mu$ l) was determined by ELISA.

#### ELISA assay for zeatin/zeatin riboside.

An ELISA protocol (adapted from Maldiney et al. 1986) was used for measuring cytokinin levels in aliquots of the culture medium. Briefly, micro-well assay plates were coated with a bovine serum albumin/zeatin riboside conjugate. Aliquots of culture supernatants ( $5 \mu$ l or  $10 \mu$ l) and zeatin/zeatinriboside-specific mouse monoclonal antibody (R.O. Morris, clone #16) were added to the wells and incubated at 37 °C. The wells were washed, and an alkaline phosphatase/second antibody conjugate (anti mouse antibody) was added. After incubation and washing, phosphatase substrate (p-nitrophenyl phosphate, Sigma) was added. Phosphatase activity (measured as an absorbance increase,  $A_{405}$ ) reflected the amount of the second antibody bound, and was inversely proportional to the concentration of cytokinin present in the sample. The antibody binds both zeatin and zeatin riboside, thus the presence of zeatin, zeatin riboside or a combination of the two compounds can not be distinguished. Results are expressed as zeatin riboside equivalents. Full details of the protocol and solutions needed are given in the appendix.

### Tzs hybridization probe preparation.

The tzs gene of A. tumefaciens C58 was obtained from the plasmid pTZ120 (Beaty et al. 1986). Digestion with BamHI and HindIII as instructed by the supplier (BRL) yielded a 1.4 kb fragment containing the entire 729 bp tzs open reading frame. The fragment was electrophoretically separated (110 V, 2 hr, in TBE buffer) from the vector on an agarose gel (0.7 %), stained with ethidium bromide (0.4  $\mu$ g/ml), excised, placed in a dialysis tube and electroeluted (110 V, 30 min, in TBE buffer). Following phenol-chloroform extraction and ethanol precipitation as described in Chapter III, the DNA (120  $\mu$ g) was used as template in a random hexamer primed DNA polymerase reaction using [alpha<sup>32</sup>P] dCTP (Feinberg and Vogelstein 1984). Full details of the labelling protocol are in the appendix. Specific activity of the probe was approximately 5 x 108 dpm/ $\mu$ g.

## Tzs hybridization to Ti plasmid digests.

The highly tumorigenic strains examined were; 3667, B1/74, B3/73, C2/74 and M2/73. C58 and T28/73 were also examined as positive tzs controls. A. tumefaciens Ti plasmids were isolated using a protocol modified from that of Koekman et al. (1980). DNA content of the preparations was estimated using bis-benzimidazole (Hoechst 33258) in a protocol described by the fluorimeter manufacturer (Hoefer Science Instruments, San Francisco). Equal amounts of Ti plasmid DNA (0.3 μg) were digested using the restriction enzyme HindIII as instructed by the supplier (BRL). DNA samples were mixed (4:1, v/v) with a loading dye (bromophenol blue, 0.5 mg/ml in glycerol:TBE, 9:1, v/v), loaded into an agarose gel (0.7 %) in TBE buffer, and electrophoretically separated by application of 45 V for 14 hr. Following electrophoresis, the DNA was stained with ethidium bromide (0.4 μg/ml in TBE buffer), visualized under 300 nm light (Ultra Violet Products Transilluminator) and photographed using a Polaroid MP4 camera system and type 667 film. The DNA was transferred to nylon hybridization membrane (Biorad Zetaprobe)

following an initial depurination step. (0.25 M HCl, 0.6 M NaCl for 15 min.). Capillary transfer using a solution of 0.4 M NaOH, 0.6 M NaCl, was complete after 8 hr. DNA was linked to the membrane by incubating it at 37 °C for 16 hr. A low stringency hybridization protocol (adapted from Chapter III) was followed. The membrane was prehybridized 10 hr at 42 °C in 10 ml prehybridization solution; 50 % formamide (v/v), 1 % SDS (w/v). Hybridization proceeded for 16 hr at 42 °C following the addition of the boiled *tzs* probe solution; 5  $\mu$ l probe stock (1.4  $\mu$ C), 100  $\mu$ l salmon sperm DNA (10 mg/ml), 400  $\mu$ l H<sub>2</sub>0. The membrane was washed twice in 2X SSC at 23 °C (5 min), and four times in 2X SSC, 1 % SDS at 65 °C (10 min). Following washing, the membrane was exposed to X-ray film (Kodak Xomat) at -70 C for 18 hr prior to development.

#### Transformation of A. tumefaciens strains with pSM358.

Plasmid pSM358 was isolated from A348(pSM358) using the alkaline lysis protocol described in Chapter III scaled up to a volume of 500 ml. The plasmid was used to transform competent  $E.\ coli$  DH5alpha cells (BRL) following instructions for freeze-thaw transformation provided by the supplier. The resulting transformed strain, CRV982 [ $E.\ coli$  DH5alpha (pSM358)], was used as a donor in triparental matings (Ditta  $et\ al.\ 1980$ ) using  $E.\ coli\ HB101(pRK2013)$  as helper, and Agrobacterium wild-type strains as recipients. The liquid-plate cocultivation protocol was conducted according to a modification developed in the laboratory (appendix). Where putative transformants were nopaline strains, they were confirmed as Agrobacterium by growth on minimal media containing nopaline as the sole nitrogen source (Hooykaas  $et\ al.\ 1979$ ) and kanamycin (50  $\mu g/ml$ ) and carbenicillin (50  $\mu g/ml$ ) to select for pSM358.

# Virulence Gene Induction Assay.

The assay for *beta*-galactosidase was adapted from Miller (1972) and is described in detail in the appendix. Briefly, log-phase liquid cultures were diluted into VIM4 medium containing a test compound or standard phenolic inducer dissolved in dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO). After 12 hr or at specific time points, cells were centrifuged, resuspended in the original volume of VIM4, the culture density was determined ( $A_{650}$ ) and Z buffer was added to permeabilize the cell membranes. Following incubation (10 min 22 °C), enzyme activity was assayed by addition of *o*-nitrophenyl-*beta*-D-galactopyranoside and measurement of color development ( $A_{405}$ , 2 min, VMAX Microplate Reader, Molecular Devices). *Beta*-galactosidase activity (nmol *o*-nitrophenol released /min) was calculated per unit density of the cell culture to compensate for differences in growth rate. Most assays were performed on bacteria cultured in 100  $\mu$ l of medium. For the time course assays, however, bacteria were cultured in 10 ml or 20 ml of media and aliquots (100  $\mu$ l) were removed to micro-well plates for assay.

### Effect of acetosyringone concentration on beta-galactosidase induction.

Concentration dependency of acetosyringone induction of *beta*-galactosidase were developed by conducting the micro-well plate assay protocol with serial (50 %) dilutions of acetosyringone into VIM4 (50  $\mu$ l) containing 2 % DMSO. Final concentrations were 3  $\mu$ M to 500  $\mu$ M. An equal volume of bacterial culture (50  $\mu$ l,  $A_{650} = 0.03$  was added to the wells of the plate to initiate the assay. The level of *beta*-galactosidase activity was determined after 16 hr or 18 hr.

#### Effect of initial cell culture density on beta-galactosidase induction.

Initial cell culture densities were adjusted by dilution from VIM4 liquid shake cultures. Bacteria were grown at 22 °C for 16 hr in VIM4 containing  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$ 

acetosyringone and 1 % DMSO or 1 % DMSO without inducer. Micro-well cultures (100  $\mu$ l) were assayed as described above.

### Statistical Correlations.

The correlation coefficient was calculated by the method of least squares for the relationships between *virE:lacZ* induction and *tzs* induction, between *virE:lacZ* induction and strain tumorigenicity, and between *tzs* induction and strain tumorigenicity. The correlation coefficient was tested for significance from zero by the Student's *t* test (Snedecor and Cochran, 1967).

#### RESULTS

Results in this chapter fall into three sections; media development, tzs expression and virE:lacZ expression.

#### Media development.

In order to accurately assess vir induction, it was necessary to accurately measure cell growth. The sucrose based medium originally described (Stachel et al. 1985b) supported substantial agglutination by some of the test strains, especially MFM83.4, leading to inaccurate measures of cell density. Substitution of sucrose by other carbon sources reduced cell agglutination (Table 7). Substantial agglutination was seen with malic acid. Little agglutination was seen with maleic acid, but there was less overall growth than with glycerol as a carbon source. Glycerol provided the best growth with little or no agglutination. Vir gene induction medium containing glycerol (VIM2) was used in the tzs induction, and time course induction assays described below.

Table 7. Effect of carbon source on growth of A. tumefaciens strain R3/73

Carbon source	Growth	Agglutination
Citric Acid	2	+
Glycerol	3	-
Maleic Acid	1	-
Malic Acid	1	++
Mannitol	2	+
Succinic Acid	2	+
Tartaric Acid	2	+

Sucrose was substituted as a carbon source in VIM1 medium, and relative growth and agglutination assessed after 18 hr incubation. Growth was scored as: 1. low; 2. intermediate; 3. high. Plus characters indicate cultures which showed agglutination.

Table 8. Growth optimization of A. tumefaciens strain B3/73.

Second Media Component								
	DEF1	Biotin	Glycerol	Mannitol	YE 0.5X	YE 1X	Vit 0.1	Vit 0.5
First Media componer  1 DEF1 2 Biotin 3 Glycerol 4 Mannitol 5 YE 0.5X 6 YE 1X 7 Vitamin 0.1X 8 Vitamin 0.5X 9 CA 0.5X 10 CA 1X 11 M&S 12 Inositol	2.0 2.3 2.3 3.3 6.7 5.6 3.0 2.4 4.5 4.5 2.5 1.4	2.7 2.1 4.2 6.4 5.8 2.9 2.3 2.6 3.3 2.9 2.1	3.0 4.1 4.6 8.6 3.2 2.9 3.8 3.5 3.4 2.4	4.2 5.2 11.2 4.3 4.8 7.5 7.3 5.0 2.7	7.6 7.0 6.2 5.9 5.1 6.0 8.5 4.4	8.4 7.9 8.0 9.4 6.0 13.0 7.1	3.6 3.2 4.7 4.2 3.6 3.1	2.9 4.6 3.9 3.1 1.6

Values represent the average fold increase in culture density  $(A_{650})$  following a 34 hr incubation period. Component concentrations are defined in the text. DEF1 composition is in the appendix. Abbreviations: YE, yeast extract; CA, casaminoacids; Vit, vitamin mix; M&S, Murashige and Skoog salts.

In order to optimize the growth of the test strain B3/73, its growth was measured on minimal medium and minimal medium containing several supplements. An initial inoculum (A<sub>650</sub>=0.015) required 34 hr of incubation to double in minimal medium (Table 8). When yeast extract (1 gm/l) was added, culture densities increased 5.6 fold in the same period. When yeast extract and Murashige and Skoog (M&S) salts were added together, culture densities increased 13.0 fold. A medium containing mannitol together with yeast extract yielded a large increase in culture density (11.2 fold). However, this combination and others with mannitol exhibited high levels of agglutination. Based on these data VIM4 was developed. It contains per liter:

M&S salts	0.5 gm	$(NH_A)_2SO_A$	1.0 gm
K <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub>	1.0 gm	(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> CaCl <sub>2</sub> 2H <sub>2</sub> O	0.07 gm
K₂HPO₄ MgSO₄ NaCl	0.1 gm	Yeast extract	1.0 gm
NaCl '	0.2 gm	Glycerol	10.0 ml

The medium is adjusted to pH 5.6. This medium provided enhanced growth relative to VIM1, and minimal agglutination. All assays for the comparison of induction of betagalactosidase and zeatin/zeatin riboside equivalents, and the data developed in Chapter V used VIM4.

# Expression of tzs.

Acetosyringone-induced expression of tzs (a measure of vir induction) was found in few of the examined Agrobacterium strains (Table 9). Strains are scored simply as -, +, or ++, corresponding to zeatin riboside equivalent production in the ranges of <  $0.8 \,\mu\text{M}$ , 0.8 to  $2.0 \,\mu\text{M}$ , and >  $2.0 \,\mu\text{M}$ . Among those not showing appreciable levels of induction were all of the strains with the highest overall levels of gall formation. For example strains B3/73, B1/74, M2/73, C2/74, and 3667 which had average tumorigenicity levels of 73 %, 69 %, 65 % and 65 % respectively, had no detectable induction of secretion of zeatin/zeatin riboside by acetosyringone even though they were all nopaline strains. In contrast, T28/73, C58, MFM84.9 and MFM84.5 which had average tumorigenicity levels of

train	Genotype	Opine Class	Cytokinin Class
362	0362(pTi0362)	nd	+
001	1001(pTi1001)	(octopine)	•
3333	13333(pTi13333)	nd (determe)	
5834	15834(pRi15834)	nd	
5955	15955(pTi15955)	(octopine)	_
	25818(hD:25818)		
5818(TR7) 655	25818(pRi25818)	(mannopine)	-
	2655(pTi2655)	(cucumopine)	-
657 650	2657(pTi2657) 2659(pTi2659)	(cucumopine)	-
659	2039(D112039)	(cucumopine)	-
196	8196(pRi8196) C58C1	nd	•
136	C38C1	avirulent	
1175	C58C1(pTiC58)	nopaline	+++
178	C58C1(bTiK27) A2(pRiA2) C58C1(pTi223)	nopaline	++
2	A2(pRiA2)	agropine	-
203	C58C1(pTi223)	nopaline	++
.208	C58C1(pTiT37) A21/75(pTiA21/75)	nopaline	++
21/75	A21/75(pTiA21/75)	nd d	+
25/75	A25/75(pTiA21/75)	nd	-
277	C58C1(pTiB6-806)	(octopine)	-
281	C58C1(pTiBo542)	agropine	-
348	CSSCIATIAGNC		_
350	C58C1(pTiA6NC) C58C1(pTiB2A)	(octopine) (octopine)	
4	A4(nRiA4)		_
	A4(pRiA4)	agropine (succinamonine)	++
518	C58C1(pTiEU6)	(succinamopine)	
519	C58C1(pTiAT181) C58C1(pTiCG1C) C58C1(pTiAT4) A200(pTiIIBV7)	(succinamopine)	
527	CS8CI(plicGiC)	(octopine)	-
543	C58C1(pTiAT4)	(agropine)	-
557	A200(p1illBV7)	nopaline	-
596	C58CĬ(pTiAch5) A6(pTiA6)	(octopine)	-
.6	A6(pTiA6)	(octopine)	-
.723	C58C1(pTiB6-806)	(octopine)	-
.ch5	Ach5(pTiAch5)	(octopine)	-
T1	ATI(pTiATI)	nd ' ´	-
1/74	B1/74(pTiB174)	nopaline	+
2/74	B2/74(pTiB2/74)	nopaline	· <u>-</u>
234	B234(pTiB234)	nopaline	
ŽA	B2A(pTiB2A)	(octopine)	_
3/13	D2A(P1D2A)		_
	B3/73(pTiB3/73) B4/73(pTiB4/73)	nopaline	-
4/73	D4//3(D11D4//3)	nopaline	-
6	B6(pTiB6) B6-806(pTiB6-806)	(octopine)	-
6-806	B6-806(p11B6-806)	(octopine)	-
0542	B0542(nT1B0542)	(agropine)	-
2/74	C2/74(pTiC2/74)	nopaline	-
3/74	C3/74(pTiC3/74)	nd	-
58	C3/74(pTiC3/74) C58(pTiC58)	nopaline	+++
58C1	C58C1	avírulent	•
58C1(pRi8196)	C58C1(pRi8196)	(mannopine)	•
58C1(pRiA4)	C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)	agropine	-
58C1(pRiTR105)	C58CI(pRiTR105)	agropine	-
GIC	CGICGTCGIC	octopine	-
8/73	CG1C(pTiCG1C) E8/73(pTiE8/73)	nd	_
HA101	CS8C1(pEHA101)	avirulent	
	GL77(STGL73)		, ,
1/73 MI9023	G1/73(pTiG1/73)	nopaline	++
T 70 + 40	C58C1 (aTiC58)	avirulent	44.
V3140	C58C1(pTiC58)	(nopaline)	+++
V3160	C58C1(pTiC58tra-c)	nopaline (	+
V3245	LS1005(pTiB6S3)	(octopine)	-
V3560	S1005(pTiK14)	(octopine)	
100	H100(pTiH100)	(nopaline)	+++
<i>[</i> 75	I1/75(pTiI1/75)	nopaline (	-
0/75	I10/75(pTiI1/75)	nd`	-
BV7	I10/75(pTi11/75) IIBV7(pTiIBV7)	nopaline	-
108	K108(pTiK108)	nopaline	•
15/73	K15/73(pTiK15/73)	nd	++
21	K21(pTiK21)	nd	
26	K26/611K261		_
27	K26(pTiK26)	octopine	-
27 205	K27(pTiK27) K305(pTiK305)	nopaline	-
305	K303(D11K303)	nd	-
308	K308(D11K308)	nd	-
32	K32(pTiK32)	nopaline	•
34	K34(pTiK34)	nď	-
35	K35(pT1K35)	nd	-
36	K37(pTiK36)	nd	-
37	K37(pTiK37)	nopaline	-
39	1520	nopaline	
49	K39(pTiK39)		

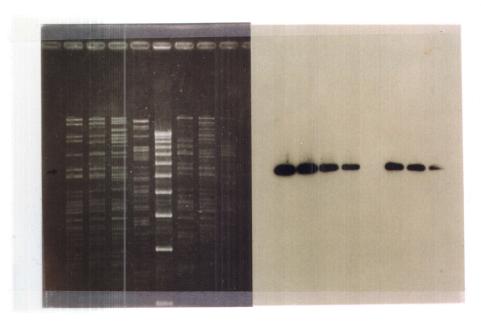
Table 9 continued

Strain	Genotype	Opine Class	Cytokinin Class
K40	K40(pTiK40)	nd	+
K41	K41(pTiK41)	nopaline	
K46	K46(pRiK46)	nd	
K47	K47(pRiK47)	agropine	
K49	K49(pRiK49)	agropine	
K6/73	K6/73(pTiK6/73)	nopaline	
K9/73	K9/73(pTiK9/73)	nd '	
LBA4404	K9/73(pTiK9/73) Ach5(pTiAch5::Tn904)	avirulent	
M2/73	M2/73(pTiM2/73) M3/73(pTiM3/73) MFM84.1(pTiMFM84.1) MFM84.5(pTiMFM84.5)	nopaline	
M3/73	M3/73(pTiM3/73)	nopaline	-
MFM1	MFM84.1(pTiMFM84.1)	nopaline	+
MFM5	MFM84.5(pTiMFM84.5)	nopaline	+++
MFM61	MFM84.01(D11MFM84.01)	nopaline	+
MFM63	MFM84.63(pTiMFM84.63)	nopaline	•
MFM7	MFM84.7(pTiMFM84.7)	nopaline	++
MFM83.4	MFM83.4(pTiMFM83.4)	nopaline	-
MFM84.4	MFM84.4(pTiMFM84.4)	nopaline	+
MFM84.9	MFM84.9(pTiMFM84.9)	nopaline	++
N4/73	N4/73(pTi/73)	nd	-
R3	R3(pTiR3) RR5(pTiRR5)	nd	-
RR5	RR5(pTiRR5)	nopaline	+
\$1/73	\$1/73(pTi\$1/73)	nd	•
S2/73	\$1/73(pTI\$1/73) \$2/73(pTI\$2/73) \$5/73(pTI\$5/72) \$7/73(pTI\$5/73)	nd	•
S5/72	S5/73(pTiS5/72)	nd	-
S7/73	S7/73(pTiS7/73)	nd	-
T10/73	110//3(p11110//3)	nd	+
T28/73	T28/73(pTiT28/73)	nd	+++
T3/73	T3//3(pTiT3//3)	nd	-
T37	T37(pTiT37)	nopaline	+++
TR105	TR105(pRiTR105)	agropine	-
TT133	TT133(pTiT133)	nd	++

Strains were inoculated into liquid VIM1 with  $200\,\mu\text{M}$  acetosyringone and grown 18 hr. Relative zeatin/zeatin riboside level were measured by ELISA. Opines in parentheses were not confirmed. Cytokinin class defined in text. Abbreviation: nd, not determined.

25 %, 18 %, 8 %, and 5 % secreted relatively high levels of zeatin riboside-like material. However, later assay of B3/73 with a controlled level of inoculum (Table 10) did show acetosyringone mediated induction of tzs. Strain K47, with the highest average tumorigenicity level (75 %) showed no consistent induction of zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion (Table 10).

That tzs was present in the strongly tumorigenic nopaline strains was determined by DNA hybridization. DNA from both strongly tumorigenic strains 3667, B1/74, B3/73, C2/74, and less tumorigenic strains T28/73 and C58 produced hybridization signals at the same relative position in the gel (Figure 9). Tzs is located on HindIII fragment 9 of pTiC58



**Figure 9. Ti plasmid digests and tzs hybridization. Left.** Ti plasmid restriction fragments from *HindIII* digestion separated in a 0.7 % agarose gel. **Right.** Hybridization of [<sup>32</sup>P]-labelled *tzs* from *A. tumefaciens* strain C58 to DNA following capillary transfer to nylon membrane The single band in each lane corresponds to a DNA fragment 6.5 kb in size. Lanes are (from left to right): 1, B1/74; 2, M2/73; 3, 3667; 4, T28/73; 5, 1 kb ladder (BRL); 6, C58; 7, B3/73; 8, C2/74.

(Beaty et al. 1986) which is 6.5 kb in size (Depicker et al. 1980). No hybridization was seen to ipt, present on HindIII fragment 22 of pTiC58 (3.3 kb) (Beaty et al. 1986). Therefore absence of tzs was not the basis for the lack of zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion. In these strains its expression was simply not induced, as measured by zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion.

# Expression of virE:lacZ

In order to use *virE:lacZ* expression as a tool to measure *vir* induction, the plasmid pSM358 was first transferred to *E. coli* and then by triparental mating procedures to *Agrobacterium*. Transformation efficiency of pSM358 (60 kb) into *E. coli* DH5alpha was

low as expected. Subsequent plasmid isolations and restriction digests confirmed plasmid transfer (data not shown). This *E. coli* strain, CRV982, served as donor in triparental matings (Ditta *et al.* 1980) to recipient *Agrobactera*; 3667, A518, B3/73, C58, K26, K41, K47, K108, MFM83.4, M2/73, RR5, T28/73. Plasmid isolation and electrophoresis of restriction enzyme digests confirmed pSM358 transfer. Selection of transconjugant *Agrobacteria* from among the *E. coli* colonies proved to be difficult for several of the more slow growing strains [3667(pSM358), B3/73(pSM358), K41(pSM358), K108(pSM358), M2/73(pSM358)]. To alleviate the problem, strains were confirmed as *Agrobacterium* by growth on an indicator medium (BTB, appendix) containing nopaline as the sole nitrogen source. On this medium, colonies grew relatively rapidly and were bright yellow orange in color, confirming nopaline catabolism and medium acidification.

### Effect of acetosyringone concentration on virE:lacZ induction.

į

In order to determine the sensitivity of the induction assay to different acetosyringone concentrations, a concentration versus response curve was developed for the strongly tumorigenic strain B3/73(pSM358). Increasing the acetosyringone level from  $3 \mu M$  to approximately  $500 \mu M$  yielded increases in *beta*-galactosidase induction (Figure 10). Activity increased linearly within the acetosyringone concentration range from  $5 \mu M$  to  $100 \mu M$ , and then plateaued.

# Effect of initial cell density on virE:lacZ induction.

In order to determine the effect of initial cell density on the induction of virE:lacZ, an initial density versus response curve was determined (Figure 11). The growth rate (factor increase in cell density) and the level of beta-galactosidase induction was inversely proportional to the initial cell density (Figure 11). Beta-galactosidase induction was highly dependent on the initial culture density. The lower initial densities exhibited the greatest

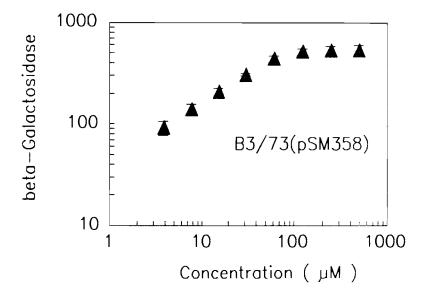


Figure 10. Effect of acetosyringone concentration on vir gene induction. The ability of different concentrations of acetosyringone to induce the expression of beta-galactosidase in strain B3/73(pSM358) was measured as described in the text.

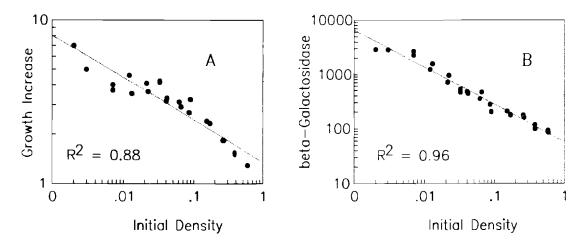


Figure 11. Effect of initial culture density on cell growth and virulence gene induction. A. Growth of B3/73(pSM358) in liquid VIM4 containing  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$  acetosyringone in microwell assay plates at different initial densities. Growth increase was determined as the factor increase in cell density (A<sub>650</sub>) during the 14 hr 28 °C incubation period. B. virE:lacZ directed galactosidase activity (nmol ONPG/min/unit of culture density) associated with the cultures.

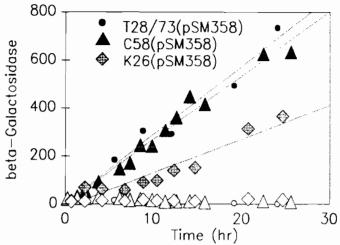


Figure 12. Effect of incubation time on virulence gene induction. Induction of beta-galactosidase (nmol/min/unit of culture density) was measured in strains harboring pSM358 as described in the text. Induction was approximately linear for each of the strains examined up to 24 hr. However, the rate of increase was dependent on the Agrobacterium strain. Filled symbols indicate activity in the presence of  $200 \, \mu \text{M}$  acetosyringone. Open symbols indicate activity in the absence of acetosyringone.

specific vir induction in the presence of acetosyringone. A strong linear relation existed between the initial cell density and the specific induction on a log-log scale ( $R^2 = 0.96$ ).

#### Time course of virE:lacZ induction.

The time course of *beta*-galactosidase expression in the presence of acetosyringone is presented in Figure 12 for three strains. Activities of strains T28/73(pSM358), C58(pSM358) and K26(pSM358) increased linearly over the 24 hr time period. R<sup>2</sup> values were 0.98, 0.98, and 0.92 for T28/73(pSM358), C58(pSM358), and K26(pSM358) respectively. Rates of increase varied from strain to strain with T28/73(pSM358) having the highest rate and K26(pSM358) the lowest. From a practical stand point, virE:lacZ gene induction was best assayed following 12 hr incubation in VIM4 medium containing 200  $\mu$ M acetosyringone, with a low initial inoculum (A<sub>650</sub> = 0.015).

Correlation of virE:lacZ induction, and tzs expression.

The two measures of *vir* induction were poorly correlated when comparing different strains (Table 10). Strains which secreted high levels of zeatin/zeatin riboside into the medium (C58, T28/73, B3/73, MFM83.4) did not necessarily express high levels of *beta*-galactosidase. Strain K47 at 36 hr had a very high level of *beta*-galactosidase activity, but no detectable zeatin riboside equivalents. Strains M2/73(pSM358) and K108(pSM358) failed to show inducible *beta*-galactosidase expression, for reasons which are not clear.

The pattern of strain responses at 12 hr and 36 hr is shown graphically in Figure 13. Strains not examined for cytokinin secretion (M2/73, K108, non-inducing; K26 an octopine strain) were omitted. The major difference between the two time points was an increase in the zeatin/zeatin riboside concentration for some strains, particularly C58(pSM358), T28/73(pSM358), B3/73(pSM358) and K41(pSM358). The R² values for both the 12 hr and 36 hr time points were not statistically significant at the 5 % level. Thus *virE:lacZ* induction can not substitute as a gauge for zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion and vice versa. The values which were plotted in Figure 13 are given in Table 11 together with the average tumorigenicity scores for the strains calculated from Table 3. Tumorigenicity correlated better with *beta*-galactosidase induction than with zeatin/zeatin riboside biosynthesis. For the 12 hr time point, the correlation of *beta*-galactosidase with tumorigenicity was significant at the 5 % level (R²= 0.74, degrees of freedom = 7). This correlation deteriorated for the 36 hr time point (R²= 0.40). Correlation of tumorigenicity with the level of zeatin riboside equivalents was not significant at the 5 % level for either the 12 hr or 36 hr time point.

Table 10. Acetosyringone induced beta-galactosidase activity and zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion.

riboside seci	retion.				
		<i>beta-</i> galacto (nmol/min/ce	osidase :ll A <sub>650</sub> )	zeatin ri (nM equ	iboside ivalent)
Strain 3667	Hr 8.5 12 18 24	+AS 123 345 218 88 35 73 41	-AS 7 15 25 16	+AS <20 <20 <20 <20	-AS <20 <20 <20 <20
A518	36 8.5 12 18 24 36	35 73 41 24 61 54	10 <2 2 5 <2 3	<20 36 126 126 133 168	<20 34 25 22 36 29
B3/73	8.5 12 18 24 36 8.5	629 411 133 399 347	6 9 11 28 47	72 113 110 135 387	84 <20 24 53 33 50
C58	8.5 12 18 24 36	109 128 137 118 131	28 47 2 5 5 5 6	87 246 824 864 920	50 38 43 63 33
K26	8.5 12 18 24 36 8.5	151 94 106 124 114	<2 2 5 5 5 2	37 77 34 <20 <20	53 24 40 56 <20
K41	8.3 12 18 24 36	522 305 103 128 240	2 4 9 18 26	61 157 79 46 233	52 <20 35 40 <20
K47	8.5 12 18 24 36 8.5	484 764 932 1058 966 <2 <2	17 31 55 68 140 <2 <2 <2	41 82 41 26 <20 nd	51 <20 28 37 22 nd
	18 24 36	<2 <2 <2 <2 <2 <2	<2 <2	nd nd nd	nd nd nd
M2/73	8.5 12 18 24 36	<2 <2 <2 <2 <2 69 60 95 69	<2 <2 6 <2 <2	nd nd nd nd nd	nd nd nd nd nd
MFM83.4	8.5 12 18 24 36	69 60 95 69 65	6 <2 <2 2 2 2 2 <2 4	42 152 369 414 343	59 <20 35 39 24
RR5	8.5 12 18 24 36	25 18 18 16 18	2 5 7 7 5	46 87 86 65 50	54 <20 22 34 60
SM358	8.5 12 18 24 36 8.5 12 18 24	18 16 18 46 46 47 38 42	2 5 7 7 5 2 4 4 4 5	nd nd nd nd nd	nd nd nd nd nd
T28/73	8.5 12 18 24 36	42 66 63 69 54	<2 3 4 4 <2	49 288 687 721 566	26 <20 <20 25 <20

Strains transformed with pSM358 were grown in VIM4 containing acetosyringone  $(200 \,\mu\text{M})$  and aliquots were harvested at five time points following subculture (initial density, 0.015  $A_{650}$ ). Beta-galactosidase assay and zeatin riboside ELISA as described in the text.

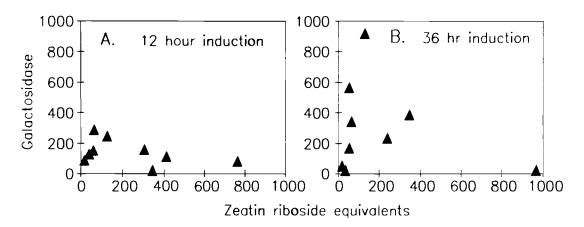


Figure 13. Correlation of acetosyringone induced beta-galactosidase activity and cytokinin production. Agrobacterium strains harboring pSM358 were cultured in VIM4 medium containing 200  $\mu$ M acetosyringone for 12 hr or 36 hr. Beta-galactosidase activity (nmol/min/unit density of cell culture) and zeatin riboside equivalents (nM) measured as described in the text.

Table 11. Tumorigenicity and virulence gene induction of Agrobacterium strains.

Strain T	umorigenio	city Induction	on 12 hr	Induction 36 hr		
	(%)	Galactosidase	ZR equivalent	Galactosidase	ZR equivalent	
K47	75	764	82	966	<20	
B3/73	72.5	<b>41</b> 1	113	347	387	
3667	<b>65</b>	345	<20	35	<20	
<b>K</b> 41	60	305	1 <b>57</b>	240	233	
A518	32.5	41	126	54	168	
T28/73	25	66	288	54	566	
C58	13.75	128	246	131	920	
RR5	6.25	18	86	18	50	
MFM83.	4 3.75	60	152	65	343	

Tumorigenicity values from Table 3, *beta*-galactosidase and zeatin riboside equivalents from Table 10.

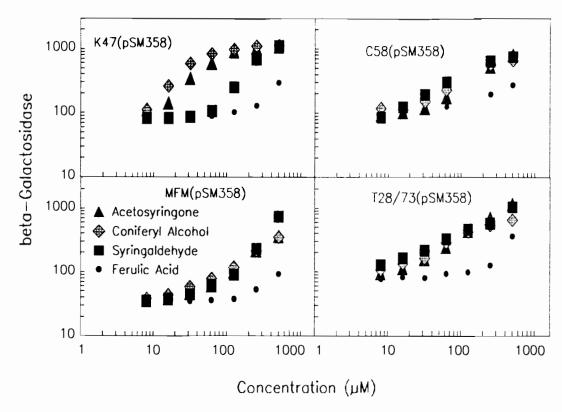


Figure 14. Agrobacterium virulence gene induction by four phenolic compounds. Acetosyringone, coniferyl alcohol, sinapic acid and ferulic acid were used to induce virE:lacZ expression in A. rhizogenes strain K47(pSM358) and A. tumefaciens strains C58(pSM358), K26(pSM358), and MFM83.4(pSM358). For a given strain, acetosyringone and coniferyl alcohol were highly active while ferulic acid was least effective of the four compounds. Sinapic acid was generally highly active except for strain K47(pSM358), where it was intermediate in activity.

## Induction of virE:lacZ by different phenolic compounds.

In order to evaluate the effectiveness of different phenolic compounds in inducing vir gene expression in different strains, several characterized inducers (Spencer and Towers 1988) were used in addition to acetosyringone. The efficacy of acetosyringone, coniferyl alcohol, ferulic acid, and syringaldehyde to induce beta-galactosidase activity in strains B3/73(pSM358) C58(pSM358), K47(pSM358) and MFM83.4(pSM358) at concentrations from 5 to 500  $\mu$ M is shown in Figure 14. acetosyringone and coniferyl alcohol were most effective. Ferulic acid was least effective, especially at the lower concentrations. Of the

four strains shown, K47 was the most sensitive. Further, K47 discriminated against syringaldehyde relative to acetosyringone and coniferyl alcohol (approximately a five fold difference in response at  $50 \,\mu\text{M}$ ) which the other strains did not.

#### DISCUSSION

The results in this chapter allow several conclusions to be drawn regarding vir gene induction.

- Acetosyringone-induced tzs expression was highly variable from strain to strain.
   Secretion of zeatin/zeatin riboside in nopaline strains varied from nearly 1 μM
   [C58(pSM358)] to undetectable [3667(pSM358)], at the same time point even though both Ti plasmids encode tzs.
- Acetosyringone induced expression of virE:lacZ was also highly variable from strain to strain. Beta-galactosidase activities varied widely from 40 nmol/min for A348(pSM358) to approximately 1 μmol/min for K47(pSM358).
- 3. A significant correlation between the two measures of *vir* gene induction was not found.
- 4. Acetosyringone induced vir gene expression is not well correlated with strain tumorigenicity on conifers. Zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion was not significantly correlated to strain tumorigenicity. Significant correlation of VirE:lacZ induction with strain tumorigenicity was found, but was dependent on the incubation time.
- Different strains may have virA proteins which vary in sensitivity to phenolic compounds. Strain K47 was more sensitive to acetosyringone and coniferyl alcohol, and less sensitive to syringaldehyde than C58 or T28/73.

The disparity between the two measures of *vir* induction may have several explanations. First, the strains may not contain *tzs*. This is likely true for octopine strains such as K26, However this was not true for K47 and 3667. *Tzs* hybridization studies (K47, Akiyoshi *et al.* 1987; 3667, this chapter) indicated *tzs* presence.

Second, the tzs gene may be deficient or other genes required for secretion of zeatin/zeatin riboside may be absent. A deficient ipt gene (the prenyl transferase of the T-DNA) has been found in the narrow host grape strain Ag162 (Yanofsky et al. 1985a), a similar defect in tzs is plausible. Strains which lacked the prenyl hydroxylase might secrete iso-pentenyl adenine rather than zeatin which would not be detected in the ELISA. Strains K47 and 3667 appear to fit into this zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion-deficient category as both tzs containing strains exhibited inducible virE:lacZ expression, but little or no induction of zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion.

Third, a heterologous interaction, which may be limiting, is required for *virE:lacZ* induction, but not for induction of zeatin/zeatin riboside secretion. There is a heterologous interaction at one of two places. The native virA protein may interact with the native virG protein which activates the heterologous *virE:lacZ* gene. Otherwise, the native virA protein may interact with the heterologous virG protein encoded on pSM358 which then activates the *virE:lacZ* gene. Strains M2/73 and K108 may fit this category since neither showed *virE:lacZ* induction.

The basis for the lack of a strong relationship between both vir gene induction measures and strain tumorigenicity is not readily determined, but may in part be due to the inducer. Acetosyringone may not serve as an appropriate surrogate for the native inducer. Strain specific virA sensitivity is an appealing hypothesis as it would help to explain why

strains such as MFM83.4 with highly inducible tzs genes and relatively high levels of virE:lacZ induction are only weakly tumorigenic on conifers. As determined in subsequent experiments (Chapter V) the major inducer of P. menziesii does have a novel character.

Despite the limitations of the assay, the *virE:lacZ* induction assay developed here allowed determination of strain to strain differences in virulence induction and virA sensitivity to phenolic inducers. At the wound site, these differences may translate into differences in strain tumorigenicity. Strain characters in combination with the phenolics present at the wound site will determine the level of *vir* gene induction. As described in Chapter V, below, the *virE:lacZ* induction assay provided a means to characterize the phenolic complement of the conifer host, *P. menziesii*, providing additional insight into the conifer specific induction of *Agrobacterium* virulence genes.

CHARACTERIZATION OF INDUCING COMPOUNDS IN PSEUDOTSUGA MENZIESII EXTRACTS.

#### INTRODUCTION

Inducible T-strand mobilization from the Ti plasmid of A. tumefaciens to the genome of a plant host is mediated by virulence proteins regulated in an expression cascade. The cascade is initiated by the interaction of a plant phenolic and the A. tumefaciens virA gene product. Several plant phenolics have been shown to initiate this first step of the virulence gene expression cascade (Bolton et al. 1986, Melchers et al. 1989, Spencer and Towers 1988). Nevertheless, the only native inducers active at micromolar concentration which have been identified to date are acetosyringone and hydroxyacetosyringone, which were isolated from wounded tobacco leaves and tobacco root cultures (Stachel et al. 1985b).

Experiments described in Chapter II indicated that certain A. tumefaciens strains could transform conifers at high frequency. Other strains, which were equally tumorigenic on Kalanchoe, were much less tumorigenic on conifers. It was not known whether this specificity arose because conifers possessed a set of phenolic inducers which differed chemically from those of herbaceous dicotyledonous species or was due to other causes. Two objectives were initially developed for this part of the project.

- 1. Identify the major vir gene inducer present in P. menziesii extracts.
- 2. Measure the ability of this compound to induce vir genes of strongly and weakly tumorigenic A. tumefaciens strains.

From the identification of the inducer, a third objective was developed.

3. Measure the level of bacterial glucosidase expression in strongly and weakly tumorigenic A. tumefaciens strains.

## Strategy:

The strategy was to employ the A. tumefaciens strains which harbored the virE:lacZ reporter plasmid (described in Chapter IV) in the beta-galactosidase induction assay to identify active compounds from conifer extracts. In order to isolate inducing compounds, a purification protocol would be developed in which activity of the crude extract was retained. Solvent partitioning and HPLC fractionation would provide a highly purified sample to allow identification of the compound by mass spectrum- and proton magnetic resonance-analyses.

#### **METHODS**

#### Plant Material and Bacterial Strains.

Lateral shoots (10 cm) of the current season's growth were collected from young (20 yr) *P. menziesii* trees located in Corvallis, Oregon and stored at 4 °C for 4 days prior to extraction of phenolics. Shoots were collected in July 87, December 1988 and May 1989. References to wild-type *Agrobacterium* strains are given in the appendix. Bacteria harboring the *virE:lacZ* marker plasmid pSM358 are described in Chapter IV.

#### Tissue Extraction and Initial Characterization.

A methanolic extract of *P. menziesii* shoots was prepared by bruising the tissue (300 gm) with the aid of a metal rod and incubating in 80 % methanol (2 liters). Following 18 hr of incubation on a rotary shaker, the solution was filtered (Whatman number 1) and

Table 12. Chromatography columns and gradients.

		OHIOMIGU	ogrupuj core	mino wi	d gradients.			
	COLUMNS  Dimensions Packing  1 180 x 24 mm 40 μm BondElute, Analytichem 5 μm Ultrasphere ODS, Beckman 5 μm Ultrasphere ODS, Beckman							
		Mobi A	le Phases B	Initial	GRADIENTS Final ions Conditions (%B)	Gradient Duration (min)	Hold (min)	
1 2 3 4 5 6		TEA' TEA TEA TEA TEA TEA TEA	Acetonitri Acetonitri Methanol Methanol Methanol	le 1 15 15	90 100 90 50 30 20	40 40 120 40 40 40	0 0 40 0 0	

TEA = 40 mM acetic acid raised to pH 3.35 with triethylamine.

stored at -70 °C. The extract was evaporated to 1 % of the original volume (Büche Rotovapor) and the concentrated extract was stored at -70 °C. An aliquot (10  $\mu$ l) was fractionated by reversed phase HPLC (Table 12; column 3, gradient 1), and the fractions assayed for *beta*-galactosidase induction activity in strains B3/73(SM358) and MFM83.4(SM358)

#### HPLC.

Samples were fractionated using a Beckman 322 liquid chromatograph. Solvents, gradients and columns used are listed in Table 12. Solvent flow was 1 ml/min. Eluted materials were detected with a Waters 440 absorbance detector operating at 254 nm.

Analogue to digital signal processing was performed by a Radiomatic A200 radioactive flow monitor (2 sec update time). Fractions were collected with a Gilson Model 203 fraction collector.

# Beta-galactosidase assay of chromatographic fractions.

Fractions of the HPLC column eluates (0.3 ml to 2.0 ml) were evaporated to dryness, redissolved in DMSO, and aliquots (1  $\mu$ l) placed in microwell plates. Cultures of B3/73(SM358) or MFM83.4(SM358) (100  $\mu$ l, A<sub>650</sub> = 0.020) growing in VIM4 medium were added, mixed, and incubated 12 hr in an orbital shaker (Lab-line Model 3525) operating at 225 rpm and 28 °C. Following incubation, *beta*-galactosidase activity was assayed as described in Chapter IV.

### Polyvinylpolypyrrolidone chromatography.

Polyvinylpolypyrrolidone (PVPP, Sigma) was prepared as described (Loomis 1974). PVPP was boiled in 10 % HCl for 10 min, filtered, and washed once with water. Additional water was added to produce a slurry and the pH raised with potassium hydroxide to pH 5.0. Fines were decanted following a 10 min settling period. The slurry was washed with an additional 10 volumes of water. The PVPP was dried at 60 °C prior to storage at room temperature.

Dry PVPP was added to 5 volumes of methanol and allowed to swell. The slurry was poured to form a packed volume (2 ml) in a polypropylene syringe (3 ml) and preequilibrated with methanol (5 ml, containing 1mM ascorbate). An aliquot (100  $\mu$ l) of the concentrated *P. menziesii* extract was loaded on the column, eluted with methanol (6 ml containing 1mM ascorbate), the eluate evaporated to dryness under vacuum (Savant SpeedVac), and redissolved in methanol to the original volume (100  $\mu$ l).

Aliquots (40  $\mu$ l) of the PVPP eluate and unpurified extract were fractionated using a reverse phase HPLC (Table 12, column 2 eluted by gradient 2). Fractions were collected

(0.35 min) and evaporated to dryness under vacuum (Savant SpeedVac). Beta-galactosidase induction was assayed as described above.

# Preliminary partitioning.

An aliquot (100  $\mu$ l) of the concentrated extract was diluted with 2 ml ascorbate (10 mM, pH 9.5). The aqueous solution was mixed vigorously with 1 ml hexane for 30 sec and the phases separated by centrifugation (1 min, 1000 x g). The hexane phase was removed to a separate container, and partitioning was repeated two additional times. An ether partition followed the protocol for hexane. After acidification of the aqueous phase (pH 2), a second ether partition was carried out. Water was removed from the organic phases by addition of anhydrous sodium sulfate (1 gm), and volumes reduced by evaporation.

Following organic solvent extraction, the aqueous phase was passed through an ODS column (10 mm x 8 mm, 40  $\mu$ m BondElute, Analytichem) which had been preequilibarated sequentially with methanol, triethylamineacetate (0.1 M, pH 6.5) and ascorbate (10 mM, pH 6.5). The column was washed with 6 ml of ascorbate (10 mM, pH 6.5), and retained materials were eluted with 6 ml methanol. Methanolic and aqueous fraction were evaporated under vacuum (Savant SpeedVac).

Each partition fraction was further separated by gradient HPLC (Table 12, column 2 eluted by gradient 2), and fractions were assayed for the presence of virulence-inducing compounds as described above.

#### Large scale purification of the active inducer.

Concentrated methanolic extract (10 ml, from approximately 150 gm *P. menziesii* tissue) was diluted with an equal volume of ascorbic acid (10 mM, pH 6.5), and partitioned

against hexane, ethyl ether, and ethyl acetate using five 3 ml volumes for each solvent. Prior to ethyl acetate partitioning, saturating amounts of sodium chloride were added to the aqueous phase. Following organic solvent partitioning, the aqueous phase was passed through an ODS column (80 x 10 mm BondElute 40  $\mu$ m, Analytichem International) and the column was washed with ascorbic acid (10 mM, pH 6.5). Retained compounds were eluted with three column volumes of methanol and evaporated to dryness. The dried eluates were fractionated by preparative chromatography on ODS (Table 12, column 1, gradient 3). Fractions active in the *beta*-galactosidase induction assay were combined and further purified using a sequence of HPLC steps: from Table 12; column 2 with gradient 4, column 3 with gradient 4, column 3 with gradient 5, and column 3 with gradient 6.

# Beta-glucosidase hydrolysis of the major inducer.

After purification, two aliquots of the active material were evaporated to dryness, one not treated further while the second was redissolved in 100 µl sodium acetate (20 mM pH 5.0) containing 1.0 unit beta-glucosidase (Sigma). Following incubation (1 hr 37 °C), the enzyme was precipitated with 3 volumes of methanol, the sample centrifuged, and the supernatant evaporated to dryness. Both dried samples were rechromatographed (Table 12, column 3, gradient 4) and HPLC fractions were assayed for induction activity.

### Mass spectra.

Trimethylsilyl (TMS) derivatives of authentic coniferin and the active compound were prepared using trimethylsilylimidazole ( $20\,\mu$ l, Pierce) in anhydrous pyridine ( $200\,\mu$ l) incubated for 20 min at 37 °C . Electron impact spectra were acquired on a Kratos MS 50 S mass spectrometer (Kratos, Urmston, Manchester, U.K.) interfaced with a Carlo Erba Model 4160 gas chromatograph. Spectra were recorded at 70 eV with an ionization current

of 50  $\mu$ A, a source temperature of 250 °C, and a transfer temperature of 290 °C. The gas chromatograph was fitted with an OV-7 fused silica capillary column (60 m x 0.25 mm) operating under isothermal conditions at 290 °C with injector and detector temperatures at 310 °C.

### Nuclear magnetic resonance spectra.

Nuclear magnetic resonance spectra of underivatized authentic coniferin and the active compound were acquired using a Nicolet NT 300-WB spectrometer operating at 300.06 mHz and equipped with a 5 mm proton probe. Transients were accumulated using a  $9 \mu sec$  pulse and 1 sec relaxation time. Field shifts were referenced to tetramethylsilane and the solvent ( $[^2H_4]$ -methanol).

# Bacterial beta-glucosidase assay.

The glucosidase assay was adapted from the beta-galactosidase assay (above). Bacterial cultures grown in VIM4 to log phase ( $A_{650} = 0.3$ ) were mixed with 0.2 volumes of 5X modified Z buffer. After incubation (10 min, 22 °C), p-nitrophenyl-beta-D-glucopyranoside (Sigma) was added (5.8 mM). For values in Table 13, enzyme activity proceeded for 10 min and the reaction was stopped by the addition of  $Na_2CO_3$  (1 M,  $50\,\mu$ l). Color development was measured as the difference between  $A_{405}$  and  $A_{650}$ . For values in Table 15, color development was measured kinetically at 405 nm for 10 min. Beta-glucosidase activity was expressed as nmol/min per unit cell culture density. The correlation coefficient for the relationship between beta-glucosidase activity and mean strain tumorigenicity was calculated by the method of least squares, and tested for significance from zero by the Student's t test (Snedecor and Cochran, 1967).

#### RESULTS

#### Extracts contain an active inducer.

When the strongly tumorigenic strain B3/73(pSM358) was used to assay HPLC fractions of the unpurified phenolic extract from *P. menziesii*, a response was seen to a compound (PM1, Figure 15a) eluting early in the gradient (12 min). In contrast, when aliquots of the same fractions were assayed with the weakly tumorigenic strain MFM83.4(pSM358) no significant response was seen (Figure 15b). The differential response was not due to a failure of the *virE:lacZ* reporter in MFM83.4(pSM358) as both strains gave approximately equivalent responses to acetosyringone.

#### Preliminary purification of active inducers

Two approaches were examined for preliminary purification prior to HPLC. First was adsorption of UV absorbing materials to PVPP. The effectiveness of PVPP as an adsorbent was verified (Figure 16a and 16c). Unfortunately, despite the polarity of PM1, it too was adsorbed by PVPP as shown by the drop in *virE:lacZ* induction following treatment (Figure 16b and 16d).

The second approach for preliminary purification was solvent partitioning. Assay of HPLC fractions from the five partition fractions for compounds active in the *virE:lacZ* induction assay (Figure 17) indicated no activity in hexane or ether fractions. An active compound was found in the methanol eluate of the ODS column. Activity in the aqueous flow through of the ODS column may be attributed to overloading of the column.

#### Isolation and characterization of PM1.

In order to identify PM1, a large scale preparation of *P. menziesii* phenolics was undertaken. Fresh shoots were extracted with methanol and the extracts were subjected to

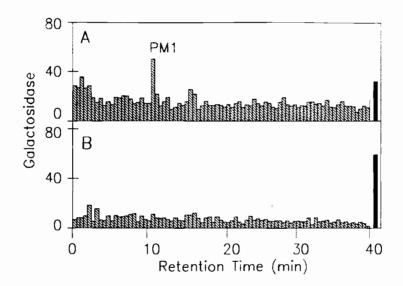


Figure 15. Induction of the vir gene cascade in B3/73(pSM358) and MFM83.4(pSM358) by compounds present in P. menziesii extracts. An aliquot of a methanolic extract from P. menziesii shoots was fractionated using reverse phase HPLC and assayed for induction of beta-galactosidase as described in the text. A relatively polar compound (PM1) was effective in inducing B3/73(pSM358) but was ineffective in inducing MFM83.4(pSM358). Solid bar, induction by  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$  acetosyringone.

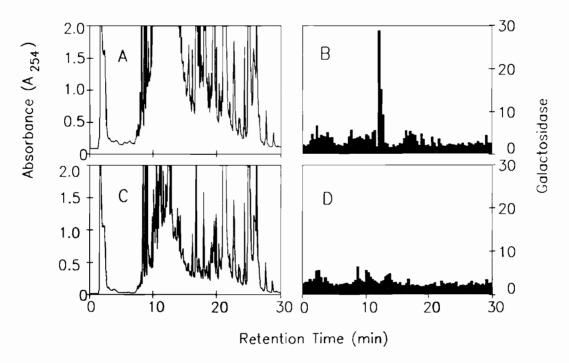


Figure 16. Efficiency of polyvinylpolypyrrolidone (PVPP) in enrichment of inducing compounds. An aliquot of concentrated methanolic extract was diluted in methanol and passed through PVPP column. The material eluting from the column and a second equivalent aliquot of the methanolic extract were both fractionated by HPLC and assayed for beta-galactosidase induction as described in the text. PVPP was effective in reducing the amount of UV absorbing material in the sample, but also effectively removed the inducing compound.

solvent partitioning and HPLC. No active compounds were partitioned into hexane or ether, some activity (PM3) was found in the ethyl acetate phase, and the bulk of the active material was retained in the aqueous phase and was purified by adsorption to ODS followed by elution with methanol (Figure 18). HPLC of this fraction (Figure 18) showed that two compounds (PM1 and PM2) were present.

Serial HPLC fractionation of PM1 over ODS provided homogeneous material possessing biological activity. A typical HPLC profile of purified PM1 is illustrated in Figure 19a. The compound had a retention time of 17.2 min, considerably shorter than that of syringic acid (23.0 min), coniferyl alcohol (28.0 min), acetosyringone (31.0 min) or sinapic acid (33.1 min). The early retention time together with its insolubility in hexane, ether, and ethyl acetate indicated that it was quite polar. In light of this polarity it seemed possible that it might be a glucoside. Treatment with *beta*-glucosidase confirmed this supposition (Figure 19b). After glucosidase treatment, full (or perhaps enhanced) activity was retained but the retention time of the active species increased to 28 min. The retention time of the hydrolysis product coincided with that of authentic coniferyl alcohol.

The structure of PM1 was determined from mass spectra and proton nuclear magnetic resonance spectra. The TMS derivative gave a homogeneous peak on gas chromatography with a retention time identical to that of authentic TMS-coniferin. The electron impact mass spectra of TMS-PM1 and TMS-coniferin were identical (Figure 20). TMS-PM1 had a base peak at m/z = 73 and major fragment ions at m/z = 103, 147, 217, 324, and 361. The spectrum of TMS-coniferin also contained the same peaks with the same relative intensities.

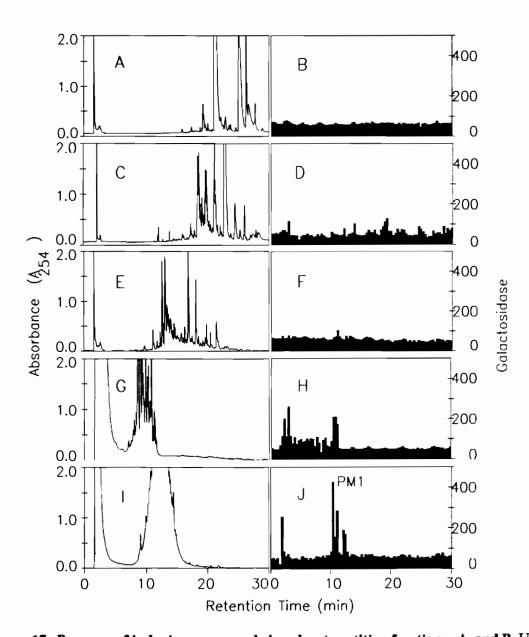


Figure 17. Presence of inducing compounds in solvent partition fractions. A. and B. UV trace and fraction activities of hexane partition. C. and D. UV trace and fraction activities of neutral ether partition. E. and F. UV trace and fraction activities of acidic ether partition. G. and H. UV trace and fraction activities of ODS column aqueous eluate. I. and J. UV trace and fraction activities of ODS column methanolic eluate. The major inducing activity was found in the methanolic eluate of the ODS column.

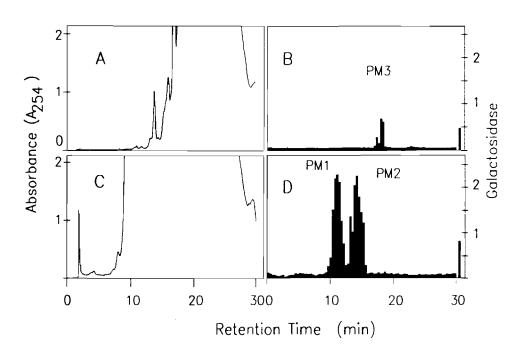


Figure 18. Active compounds in *P. menziesii* shoot extract. Large scale preparations of shoots collected in December 1989. Three peaks of activity were identified. Two compounds PM1 and PM2 were identified in the material adsorbed by the initial ODS preparative column. PM3 was found in the ethyl acetate partition fraction. A and B. UV absorbance trace and activity profile of ethyl acetate partition fraction. C. and D. UV absorbance trace and activity profile of ODS column methanolic eluate.

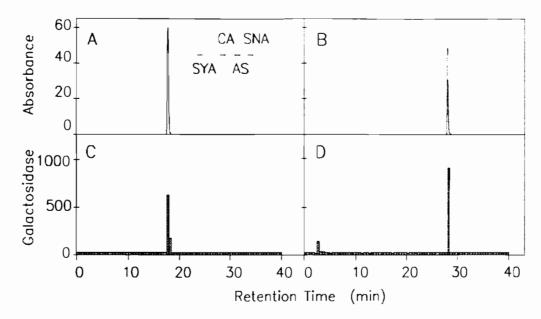


Figure 19. Effect of beta-glucosidase on purified PM1. The retention times and inducing activity of two equivalent aliquots of PM1 were measured. A. UV trace of untreated PM1. B. UV trace of beta-glucosidase treated PM1. C. Induction profile of untreated PM1. D. Induction profile of beta-glucosidase treated PM1. Induction activity assayed using strain B3/73(pSM358). Marked retention times are; acetosyringone AS, coniferyl alcohol CA, sinapic acid SNA, syringic acid SYA.

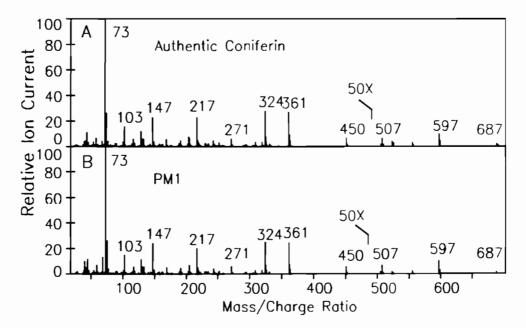


Figure 20. Mass spectra of PM1 and coniferin. Spectra of trimethylsilyl derivatives of PM1 and authentic coniferin were obtained as described in the text. The spectra were essentially identical.

The proton magnetic resonance spectrum of PM1 confirmed the structural assignment. The NMR spectrum was identical to that of coniferin (Figure 21). Resonances were present at chemical shifts (ppm) -6.9 to -7.15 (ring protons), -6.3 to -6.6 (exocyclic protons) and -3.9 (ring methoxy protons). Solvent resonances were present at -3.2 and -4.9 ppm.

In order to demonstrate that the biological activity of PM1 matched that of authentic coniferin and was not merely coeluting with it, the concentration-dependencies of virulence induction by PM1 and by coniferin were compared (Figure 22). Activity profiles were not different within experimental error.

On the basis of biological activity, HPLC and gas chromatographic retention times and, mass and proton magnetic resonance spectra the major A. tumefaciens virulence-inducing substance found in young P. menziesii shoots was therefore coniferin.

## Strain specific response to coniferin.

To confirm the original differential response to coniferin by B3/73(pSM358) and MFM83.4(pSM358) and to confirm the response to coniferyl alcohol, both strains were examined for *beta*-galactosidase induction by coniferin, coniferyl alcohol and acetosyringone. While the aglycones were effective on both strains, coniferin was effective only on B3/73(pSM358) (Figure 23).

### Strongly tumorigenic strains express beta-glucosidase.

As a glucoside, coniferin has a unique position among A. tumefaciens virulence gene inducers. All previously characterized phenolic inducers have been aglycones and possess free phenolic hydroxyl groups (Melchers et al. 1989, Spencer and Towers 1988, Stachel et

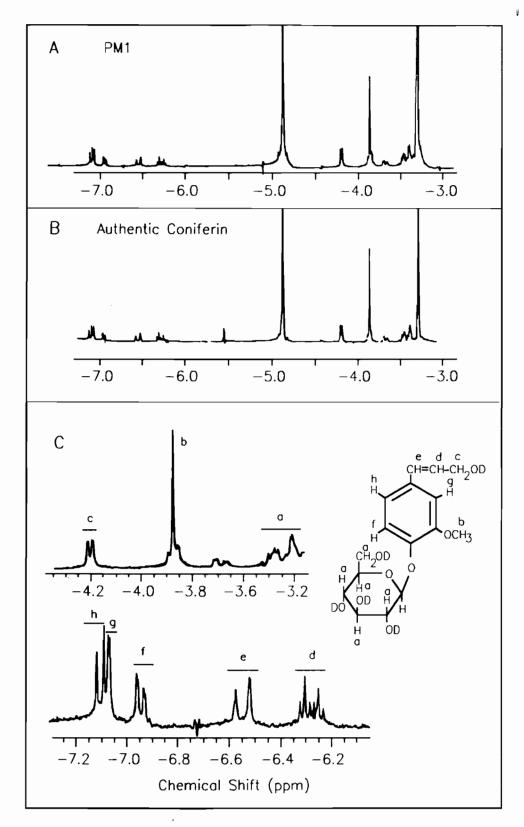


Figure 21. Nuclear magnetic resonance spectra of PM1 and coniferin. Spectra were obtained as described in the text and were essentially identical. A. Coniferin. B. PM1. C. Proton assignments for absorbance peaks. Peak assignments of PM1 were made by comparison to published spectra of similar compounds (Sadtler 1980).

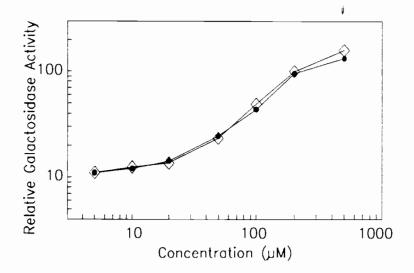


Figure 22. Induction of virulence gene expression by PM1 and coniferin. Equal amounts (based on A<sub>254</sub> absorbance) of PM1 and coniferin were assayed for activity over a range of concentrations using the protocol described in the text. Average scaled values from three independent trials are plotted. Coefficient of variation of triplicate samples was 0.46.

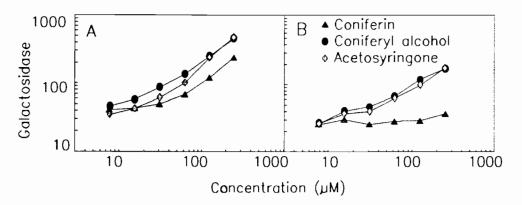


Figure 23. Strain specific induction by coniferin. The strongly tumorigenic strain B3/73(pSM358) and the weakly tumorigenic strain MFM83.4(pSM358) were cultured in VIM4 containing a range of inducer concentrations; coniferin (triangles), coniferyl alcohol (circles), and acetosyringone (diamonds). Although coniferin and acetosyringone were effective inducers for both strains. Only B3/73(pSM358) was highly induced by coniferin.

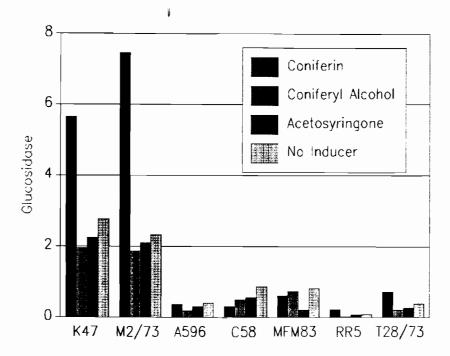


Figure 24. Induction of Agrobacterium beta-glucosidase expression. Wild-type Agrobacterium strains were grown in VIM4 containing coniferin, coniferyl alcohol, acetosyringone (all  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$ ) or no inducer. Glucosidase activity was measured after 12 hr incubation as described in the text.

al. 1985b) Therefore, the question arose as to whether coniferin was the immediate inducer or whether it was first converted by the bacteria to coniferyl alcohol, which had previously been shown to induce the A. tumefaciens virulence region genes (Spencer and Towers 1988).

In order to investigate the potential role of A. tumefaciens glucosidases in the virulence induction process, the glucosidase activity of several A. tumefaciens strains was examined. Initially, glucosidase was measured in a set of 8 wild-type strains with differing tumorigenicities on conifers. Strongly tumorigenic strains were found to have higher levels of beta-glucosidase activity than the weakly tumorigenic strains (Figure 24). Also shown in the figure was the approximately two fold increase in beta-glucosidase activity found in the

presence of coniferin relative to levels in the absence of inducer. Basal glucosidase expression in a larger set of strains is listed in Table 13. A plot of these *beta*-glucosidase activities versus the corresponding strain tumorigenicity is shown in Figure 25. The correlation is significant at the 1 % level. As indicated by the value of R<sup>2</sup> (0.36) glucosidase expression alone accounts for a third of the variation in tumorigenicity level.

A correlation was sought between the ability of coniferin to act as a vir gene inducer, and glucosidase activity of the individual bacterial strain. The A. tumefaciens strains which harbored pSM358, were cultured in the presence of coniferin or coniferyl alcohol. Cultures were examined for beta-glucosidase, and both measures of vir gene induction, virE:lacZ directed beta-galactosidase activity and secretion of zeatin riboside-like compounds. The levels of virE:lacZ induction were generally less in incubations with coniferin than with coniferyl alcohol, this was especially evident for the earlier time points (Table 14). In the presence of coniferin, levels of induction greater than 100 nmol/min/unit cell culture density were found only for the highly tumorigenic strains B3/73(pSM358), K41(pSM358) and K47(pSM358) which also expressed high levels of beta-glucosidase (Table 15). By 18 hr, the difference between induction levels induced by coniferyl alcohol and those induced by coniferin were largely eliminated. Only strains 3667(pSM358), C58(pSM358), RR5(pSM358), and T28/73(pSM358) had beta-galactosidase levels in the presence of coniferin that were not within 20 % of the levels found in the presence of coniferyl alcohol. The latter three strains expressed no detectable level of beta-glucosidase (Table 15).

In agreement with the *virE:lacZ* expression as a measure of *vir* gene induction, biosynthesis of zeatin/zeatin riboside was generally lower in incubations with coniferin than with coniferyl alcohol (Table 14). In the presence of coniferyl alcohol, high levels (greater

Table 13. Beta-glucosidase activity of Agrobacterium strains.

Tuble 15. Deta g		vitty office	Obtain Strains.		
Strain	Glucosidase	Strain	Glucosidase	Strain	Glucosidase
1 <del>59</del> 55	0.7	$\overline{\mathbf{B3/7}3}$	8.4	<del>K6/7</del> 3	2.3
3667	5.0	B4/74	1.8	M2/73	4.7
<b>A17</b> 8	1.0	C2/74	11.2	M3/73	6.1
A2	6.7	C58	1.0	MFM83.4	0.7
A203	1.4	C58C1(p	RiA4) 0.4	MFM84.1	0.5
A208	1.0	C58C1(p	RiTR(105) 0.7	MFM84.4	0.5
A277	1.0	CG1C "	1.1	MFM84.5	0.8
A281	1.1	G1/73	2.4	MFM84.61	0.5
A4	3.0	I7/75	10.1	MFM84.63	0.4
A518	0.6	IIBV7	0.3	MFM84.7	1.3
A519	1.4	K108	7.9	MFM84.9	0.8
A557	1.5	K26	0.5	NT1	1.0
A596	0.6	K27	2.6	RR5	0.8
A6	0.2	K32	1.8	S5/72	2.3
A723	0.6	K37	2.1	T28/73	0.4
Ach5	0.4	K39	2.4	T37	0.6
Ach5C3	1.1	K41	8.0	TR105	3.4
B1/74	6.4	K47	6.0	TR7	1.8
B234	7.8	K49	3.4		
			<u> </u>		

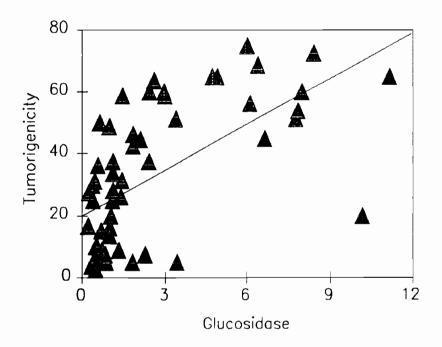


Figure 25. Relationship between tumorigenicity and glucosidase expression. For each strain, the glucosidase activity expressed by strains included in Table 13 was plotted against the average frequency of tumor formation on all four hosts. Generally, the strongly tumorigenic strains expressed higher glucosidase activity than the weakly tumorigenic strains.

Table 14. Virulence gene induction by coniferyl alcohol and coniferin.

		b (nn	eta-galactosio nol/min/cell /	lase	z (n	eatin riboside M equivalent	)
Strain	Hr	+CA	+CN	Control	+CA	+CN	Control
3667(pSM358)	8.5	160	38	36	60 35	69	26
<i>a</i> ,	12	140	33	34	35	18	2
	18	66	26	24	69	41 55	28
	12 18 24 36	40	38 33 26 21 50	36 34 24 15 27	15	55	26 2 28 29 20
	36	36	50	27	24	44	20
A518(pSM358)	8.5	61	5 7	5	93	65 70	47
	12	29	7	3	170	70	చ్చ
	18	21	22	2	153 72	//	40
	24 36	29 21 13 20	25 10 21	5 3 5 0 4	226	77 80 95	47 25 40 38 65
D2/72/~CM250\				1.6			68
B3/73(pSM358)	8.5 12	625 356 473	161 153	16 13	136 157 271	95 79	14
	12	330 473	490	13	271	241	41
	24	413 607	670	20	443	547	49
	18 24 36	697 643	444	29 42	915	642	61
C58(pSM358)	8.5	138	7	4	123	82	56
Coo(powerso)	12	153	3.4		123 222 674	85	56 38 70
	12 18	110	46	4	674	185	70
	24	112	48	4	547	180	65
	24 36	123	46 48 55	8 4 4 5	1160	82 85 185 180 225	74
K26(pSM358)	8.5	193 93 98 68 72	2	2	79	73	58 24 55
	12	93	10	2 2 3 4	147	90	24
	18	98	82	3	72	93	55
	24	68	2 10 82 59 63	4	40	73 90 93 52 73	61
	18 24 36	72	63	4	127	73	45
K41(pSM358)	8.5	401	45 67	7 7	150 190	135	59
. ,	12	157	67	7	190	92	11
	18	157 202	195	7	88	192	54
	12 18 24 36	424 414	195 512 491	18	297 784	92 192 439 570	50 24
		414	491	24	784	570	24
K47(pSM358)	8.5 12 18 24	678 792	186	55	58	58 45 44 33	53
	12	792	449	56	64 127	45	11
	18	847 1073	708 964	63	38	22	48
	24 36	1381	964 1461	67 133	50	51	38 36
	30						
MFM83.4(pSM35	8) 8.5	138	.6	5	99	49	47 7
	12	73	23	4	87	40	43
	18	41	69	1	306	242	43 46
	18 24 36	41 36 40	23 69 52 66	0 4	330 477	40 242 250 425	58
RR5(pSM358)	8.5		9	7	39	47	49
(poremone)	12	24 20 13	0		65	40	7
	12 18 24	13	9 9 7	6 6 6	65 72	40 56 56	7 37
	24	ii	ź	ě	72	56	40
	36	16	11	6	110	66	74
T28/73(pSM358)	8.5	96	3	2	86	24 29 173 169 299	35
(F)	12	<b>96</b> 81	34	$\bar{2}$	303	29	3
	12 18	59	33	2	794	173	25
	24 36	59 66 84	3 34 33 40 50	2 2 2 2 2	691	169	35 3 25 32 17
	36	84	50	2	962	299	17

Strains harboring pSM358 were grown in VIM4 medium containing coniferyl alcohol (+CA,  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$ ) or coniferin (+CN,  $200 \,\mu\text{M}$ ) or no inducer (Control). Beta-galactosidase activity (nmol o-nitrophenol/min/unit culture density) was measured as described in the text. Zeatin riboside equivalents (nanomolar) determined by ELISA as described in the text. Coefficient of variation for ELISA samples greater than 300 nM was 0.19. For samples between 10 nM and 60 nM it was 0.54.

Table 15. Beta-glucosidase activity in the presence of coniferyl alcohol and conifering

Table 15. Beta-glu	Table 15. Beta-glucosidase activity in the presence of coniferyl alcohol and coniferin.				
Strain	Incubation Time (hr)	Coniferyl Alcohol	Coniferin	Control	
3667	18 38	2.1 1.5	2.1 1.9	1.2 1.7	
A518	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
B3/73	18 38	1.9 2.9	3.0 3.7	2.6 3.3	
C58	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
K26	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
K41	18 38	1.3 2.6	1.9 3.1	1.6 2.9	
<b>K4</b> 7	18 38	2.4 2.2	4.9 2.9	3.0 2.7	
MFM83.4	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
RR5	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
SM358	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	
T28/73	18 38	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	<0.3 <0.3	

A. tumefaciens transconjugants which harbored pSM358 were grown in VIM4 media containing inducers (200  $\mu$ M). Glucosidase activity (nmol p-nitrophenyl phosphate/min/unit culture density. The coefficient of variation for triplicate samples was 0.06.

d

than 400 nM) of zeatin/zeatin riboside were found in strains B3/73(pSM358), C58(pSM358), K41(pSM358), MFM83.4(pSM358), and T28/73(pSM358). In only two cases where levels were above 100 nM, did the zeatin/zeatin riboside levels in the presence of coniferin match (within 20 %) the levels found in the presence of coniferyl alcohol; B3/73 at 24 hr and unexpectedly MFM83.4(pSM358) at 36 hr.

Glucosidase levels were only measurable for 3667(pSM358), B3/73(pSM358), K41(pSM358) and K47(pSM358), the four most tumorigenic strains of the eleven examined (Table 15). At both time points the glucosidase levels were found to be highest in cultures incubated in the presence of coniferin compared to corresponding cultures incubated in the presence of coniferyl alcohol or in the absence of inducer. The exception was strain 3667(pSM358) at 18 hr where levels were the same. With one exception, 3667(pSM358) at 18 hr, beta-glucosidase levels were higher in the absence of inducer than in the presence of coniferyl alcohol.

#### **DISCUSSION**

Several conclusions may be drawn from the results of this chapter.

- 1. The major inducer of the Agrobacterium vir gene induction cascade in P. menziesii extracts is the glucoside coniferin.
- 2. The ability of coniferin to act as an inducer is strain dependent.
- Strains expressing high levels of beta-glucosidase activity are effectively induced by coniferin.
- 4. Strains expressing low levels of *beta*-glucosidase activity are not effectively induced by coniferin.

- 5. Vir gene induction by coniferin during log phase growth of the bacterium is lower than induction by equimolar coniferyl alcohol.
- 6. A statistically significant correlation exists between *beta*-glucosidase activity and bacterial tumorigenicity on conifers.

These conclusions indicate, but do not establish, a basis for differential strain tumorigenicity on conifers. It appears that hydrolysis of the glucoside inducers which are present in *P. menziesii* (and by analogy in other conifers) is required before interaction with the virA gene product can occur. Strains which express low levels of *beta*-glucosidase activity, therefore do not initiate their *vir* gene induction cascade, or do so at low level due to the low concentration of active compound.

In order to establish a role for *beta*-glucosidase in defining tumorigenicity, suitable mutagenisis and complementation studies must be performed. These would include transferring the *beta*-glucosidase gene (or genes) into weakly tumorigenic strains, deleting the *beta*-glucosidase gene from strongly tumorigenic strains, and complementing the mutation by reintroduction of the gene.

## PROJECT SUMMARY

This project was initiated during a period when plant gene regulation and genetic regulation of plant physiology were rapidly being advanced by improvements in DNA manipulation and transfer. Transformation of model plant systems allowed greater insight into gene function in the plant, and allowed the possibility of altering phenotypic traits. However, conifers had in large part been left out of gene transfer studies. The goal of the project was to begin to build a pathway to include conifers in the promises of genetic transfer.

As explained in the introduction, this project focused on two themes. First, was the identification of *Agrobacterium* strains strongly tumorigenic on conifers. Inoculation studies described in Chapter II identified many tumorigenic strains, more than expected. Additionally, the intriguing possibility exists that native gall isolates may be even more efficient in conifer transformation as described in Chapter III.

The second theme was understanding the basis for the differential responses seen among strains. Why strains differ in transformation ability is most certainly as multifaceted as the transformation process itself. As described in Chapter IV, the level of vir gene induction differs from strain to strain as does the sensitivity to different inducing compounds.

Identification of coniferin as the major native inducer found in *P. menziesii* extracts helped unravel the relationship between bacterial *beta*-glucosidase expression and induction by the native conifer inducer. Conclusive demonstration of the importance of

beta-glucosidase expression in affecting strain tumorigenicity awaits additional experimental evidence.

Taken in its entirety, this project succeeded in demonstrating that conifers are suitable study systems for Agrobacterium mediated transformation. Future work will extend the findings of this project. At the tissue level (the inoculated stem) this project identified strains of Agrobacterium which are efficient in transformation. It may be that transformation rates on a cell by cell basis can be further enhanced. A high percentage of transformed cells is important because the major limitation in gene transfer technology for conifers is efficient regeneration of transformed cells. Presently, regeneration of plantlets from somatic conifer tissues is labor intensive at best, and efficient foreign DNA integration into cells capable of regeneration has not been achieved. If conifer culture is to realize the potential benefits from gene transfer (potential increases in pest resistance, herbicide tolerance, wood quality, and other modifications of growth and development) the hurdle of efficiently regenerating transformed cells must be surmounted.

# **APPENDICES**

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Akiyoshi, D.E., Morris, R.O., Hinz, R., Mischke, B.S., Kosuge, T, Garfinkel, D., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1983) Cytokinin/auxin balance in crown gall tumors is regulated by specific loci in the T-DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80: 407-411.

Akiyoshi, D.E., Regier, D.A. & Gordon, M.P. (1987). Cytokinin production by Agrobacterium and Pseudomonas spp. Journal of Bacteriology 169: 4242-4248.

Albright, L.M., Yanofsky, M.F., Leroux, B., Ma, D. and Nester, E.W. (1987) Processing of the T-DNA of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* generates border nicks and linear, single-stranded T-DNA. J. Bacteriol. 169: 1046-1055.

Amasino, R.M. and Miller, C.O. (1982) Hormonal control of tobacco crown gall tumor morphology. Plant Physiol. 69: 389-392.

Anderson, A.R. (1978). Taxonomy and host specificity of the genus Agrobacterium. Doctoral thesis, Oregon State University, Corvallis, Oregon. 61 p.

Anderson, A.R. and Moore, L.W. (1979). Host specificity in the genus Agrobacterium. Phytopathology 69, 320-323.

Barton, K.A., Binns, A.N., Matzke, A.J.M. and Chilton, M.-D. (1983) Regeneration of intact tobacco plants containing full length copies of genetically engineered T-DNA, and transmission of T-DNA to R1 progeny. Cell 32: 1033-1043.

Beaty, J.S., Powell, G.K., Lica, L., Regier, D.A., MacDonald, E.M.S., Hommes, N.G. and Morris, R.O. (1986) *Tzs*, a nopaline Ti plasmid gene from *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* associated with *trans-zeatin* biosynthesis. Mol. Gen. Genet. 203: 274-280.

Bolton, G.W., Nester, E.W. and Gordon, M.P. (1986) Plant phenolic compounds induce expression of the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* loci needed for virulence. Science 232: 983-985.

Bomhoff, G., Klapwijk, P.M., Kester, H.C.M. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1976) Octopine and nopaline systhesis and breakdown genetically controlled by plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Mol. Gen. Genet. 145: 177-181.

Bradbury, J.F. (1986) Guide to plant pathogenic bacteria. CAB International Mycological Institue, Farnham Royal U.K. 332p.

Braun, A. (1958) A physiological basis for autonomous growth of the crown-gall tumor cell. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 44: 344-349.

Braun, A.C. and White, P.R. (1942) Bacteriological sterility of tissues derived from secondary crown-gall tumors. Photopath. 33: 85-100.

Brisbane, P.G. and Kerr, A.K. (1983) Selective media for three biovars of Agrobacterium. J. Appl. Bact. 54: 425-431.

Brown N.A. and Gardner, F.E. (1936) Galls produced by plant hormones, including a hormone extract from *Bacterium tumefaciens*. Phytopath. 26: 708-713.

Buchholz, W.G. and Thomashow, M.F. (1984a) Comparison of T-DNA oncogene complements of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* tumor-inducing plasmids with limited and wide host ranges. J. Bacteriol. 160: 319-326.

- Buchholz, W.G. and Thomashow, M.F. (1984b) Host range encoded by the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* tumor-inducing plasmid pTiAg63 can be expanded by modification of its T-DNA oncogene complement. J. Bacteriol. 160: 327-332.
- Byrne, M.C. McDonnel, R.E., Wright, M.S. and Carnes, M.G. (1987) Strain and cultivar specificity in the *Agrobacterium*-soybean interaction. Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture 8: 3-15.
- Cangelosi, G.A., Hung, L., Puvanesarajah, V., Stacey, G., Ozga, D.A., Leigh, J.A., Nester E.W. (1987) Common loci for *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* and *Rhizobium meliloti* exopolysaccaride synthesis and their roles in plant interaction. J. Bact. 169: 2086-2891.
- Cangelosi, G.A., Martinetti, G., Leigh, J.A., Lee, C.C., Theines, C. and Nester, E.W. (1989) Role of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* ChvA protein in export of beta-1,2-glucan. J. Bacteriol. 171: 1609-1615.
- Chen, C.-M., Eckert, R.L. and McChesney, J.D. (1976) Isopentenyl adenosine from crown gall tumor tissue of *Vinca rosea*. Phytochem. 15: 1565.
- Chilton, M-D., Drummond, M., Merlo, D., Sciaky, D., Montoya, A., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1977) Stable incorporation of plasmid DNA into higher plant cells: the molecular basis for crown gall tumorigenesis. Cell 11: 263-271.
- Chilton, M.-D., Drummond, M.H., Merlo, D.J. and Sciaky, D. (1978) Highly conserved DNA of Ti plasmids overlaps T-DNA maintained in plant tumours. Nature 275: 147-149.
- Chilton, S.W., Tempé, J., Matzke, M. & Chilton, M-D. (1984). Succinamopine: a new crown gall opine. Journal of Bacteriology. 157, 357-362.
- Christie, P.J., Ward, J.E., Winans, S.C., Nester, E.W. (1988) The Agrobacterium tumefaciens virE2 gene product is a single-stranded-DNA-binding protein that associates with T-DNA. J. Bacteriol. 170: 2659-67.
- Citovski, V., Howard, E., Winsor, B. and Zambryski, P. (1989a) Proteins that mediate DNA transfer by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* to plant cells: summary and perspectives. *In* Molecular Biology of Plant-Pathogen Interactions. B. Stakawicz, P. Ahlquist, O. Yoder, eds. Alan R. Liss, Inc. New York.
- Citovski, V., Wong, M.L., Zambryski, P. (1989b) Cooperative interaction of *Agrobacterium* virE2 protein with single-stranded DNA: implications for the T-DNA transfer process. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86: 1193-1197.
- Clapham. D.H. & Ekberg, I. (1986). Induction of tumours by various strains of Agrobacterium tumefaciens on Abies nordmanniana and Picea abies. Scandinavian Journal of Forest Research 1, 435-437.
- Dahl, G.A., Guyon, P.A., Petit, A. and Tempe J. (1983) Silver nitrate-positive opines in crown gall tumors. Plant Sci. Lett. 32: 193-203.
- Dandekar, A.M., Gupta, P.K., Durzan, D.J. & Knauf, V. (1987). Transformation and foreign gene expression in micropropagated Douglas-fir (*Pseudotsuga menziesii*). Bio/technology 5, 587-590.
- Das, A. (1988) Agrobacterium tumefaciens vir E operon encodes a single-stranded DNA-binding protein. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 85: 2909-2913.
- Das, A., Stachel, S., Ebert, P., Allenza, P., Montoya, A. and Nester, E. (1986) Promoters of Agrobacterium tumefaciens Ti-plasmid virulence genes. Nucleic Acids Res. 14: 1355-1364.

Davioud, E., Quirion, J.-C., Tate, M.E., Tempe, J. and Husson, H.-P. (1988) Structure and synthesis of cucmopine, a new crown gall and hairy-root opine. Heterocycles 27: 2423-2429.

De Ropp, R.S. (1947) The response of normal plant tissues and of crown-gall tumor tissues to synthetic growth hormones. Amer. J. Bot. 34: 53-62.

DeCleene, M. & DeLey, J. (1976). The host range of crown gall. Botanical Review 42, 389-466.

Denhardt, D.T. (1966) A membrane-filter technique for the detection of complementary DNA. Biochem Biophys. Res. Comm. 23: 641-646.

Depicker, A., DeWilde, M., DeVos, G., DeVos, R., VanMontagu, M. and Schell, J. (1980) Molecular cloning of overlapping segments of the nopaline Ti-plasmid pTiC58 as a means to restriction endonuclease mapping. Plasmid 3: 193-211.

Depicker, A., Van Montagu and Schell, J. (1978) Homologous DNA sequences in different Ti-plasmids are essential for oncogenicity.

Ditta, G., Stanfield, S., Corbin, D. and Helinski, D.R. (1980) Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 77, 7347-7351.

Douglas, C., Staneloni, R.J., Rubin, R.A., and Nester, E.W. (1985). Identification and genetic analysis of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* chromosomal virulence region. Journal of Bacteriology 161, 850-860.

Drummond, M.H. and Chilton, M.-D. (1978) Tumor-inducing (Ti) plasmids of *Agrobacterium* share extensive regions of DNA homology. J. Bacteriol. 136: 1178-1183.

Dürrenburger F., Crameri, A., Hohn, B., Koukolikova-Nicola (1989) Covalently bound virD2 protein of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* protects the T-DNA from exonucleolytic degradation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86: 9154-9158.

Ellis, D., Roberts, D., Sutton, B., Lazaroff, W., Webb, D. and Flinn, B. (1989) Transformation of white spruce and other conifer species by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Plant Cell Rep. 8: 16-20.

Ellis, J.G., Kerr, A., Petit, A. and Tempe, J. (1982) Conjugal transfer of nopaline and agropine Ti-plasmids - the role of agrocinopines. Mol. Gen. Genet. 186: 269-274.

Ellis, J.G. and Murphy, P.J. (1981) Four new opines from crown gall tumours - their detection and properties. Mol. Gen. Genet. 181: 36-43.

Engler, G., Depicker, A., Maenhaut, R., Villarroel, R., Van Montagu, M. and Schell, J. (1981) Physical mapping of DNA base sequence homologies between an octopine and a nopaline Ti plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Mol. Biol. 152: 183-208.

Engström, P., Zambryski, P., Van Montagu, M., Stachel, S. (1987) Characterization of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* virulence proteins induced by the plant factor acetosyringone. J. Mol. Biol. 197: 635-645.

Fillatti, J.J., Sellmer, J., Mccown, B., Hassig, B. & Comai, L. (1987). Agrobacterium mediated transformation and regeneration of *Populus*. Molecular and General Genetics 206, 192-199.

Firmin, J.L., Wilson, K.E., Rossen, L. and Johnston, A.W.B. (1986) Flavonoid activation of nodulation genes in *Rhizobium* reversed by other compounds present in plants. Nature 324: 90-92.

Garfinkel, D.J. and Nester, E.W. (1980) Agrobacterium tumefaciens mutants affected in crown gall tumorigenesis and octopine catabolism. J. Bacteriol. 144: 732-743.

Garfinkel, D.J., Simpson, R.B., Ream, L.W., White, F.F., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1981) Genetic analysis of crown gall: fine structure map of the T-DNA by site directed mutagenesis. Cell 27: 143-153.

Gasser, C.S. and Fraley, R. T. (1989) Genetically engineering plants for crop improvement. Science 244: 1293-1299.

Gelvin, S.B. and Habeck, L.L. (1990) Vir genes influence conjugal transfer of the Ti plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. J. Bacteriol. 172: 1600-1608.

Ghai J. and Das, A. (1989) The virD operon of Agrobacterium tumefaciens Ti plasmid encodes a DNA-relaxing enzyme. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86: 3109-3113.

Gheysen, G., Van Montagu, M. and Zambryski, P. (1987) Integration of Agrobacterium tumefaciens transfer DNA (T-DNA) involves rearrangements of target plant DNA sequences. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84: 6169-6173.

Gietl, C., Koukolikova-Nicola, Z. and Hohn, B. (1987) Mobilization of T-DNA from *Agrobacterium* to plant cells involves a protein that binds single-stranded DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84: 9006-90010.

Grimsley, N.H., Hohn, T., Davies, J.W. & Hohn, B. (1987) Agrobacterium-mediated delivery of infectious maize streak virus into maize plants. Nature 325, 177-179.

Grunstein, M. and Hogness D.S. (1975) Colony hybridization: a method for the isolation of coloed DNAs that contain a specific gene. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 72: 3961-3965.

Guyon, P., Chilton, M.-D., Petit, A. and Tempe, J. (1980) Agropine in "null-type" crown gall tumors: evidence for generality of the opine concept. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77: 2693-2697.

Hansen, H.N. and Smith, R.E. (1937) A bacterial gall disease of Douglas-fir, *Pseudotsuga taxifolia*. Hilgardia 10: 569-577.

Heberlein, G.T., De Ley, J. and Tijtgat, R. (1967) Deoxyribonucleic acid homology and taxonomy of Agrobacterium, Rhizobium, and Chromobacterium. J. Bacteriol. 94: 116-124.

Hernalsteens, J.P., Thia-Toong, L., Schell, J., & Van Montagu, M.(1984) An *Agrobacterium*-transformed cell culture from the monocot *Asparagus officinalis*. EMBO J. 3, 3039-3041.

Herrera-Estrella, A., Chen, Z. Van Montagu, M. and Wang, K. (1988) VirD proteins of Agrobacterium tumefaciens are required for the formation of a covalent DNA-protein complex at the 5' terminus of T-strand molecules. EMBO J. 7: 4055-4062.

Hirooka, T., Rogowsky, P.M. and Kado, C.I. (1987) Characterization of the virE locus of Agrobacterium tumefaciens plasmid pTiC58. J. Bacteriol. 169: 1529-1536.

Hoekema, A., de Pater, B.S., Fellinger, A.J., Hooykaas, P.J.J. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1984) The limited host range of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain extended by a cytokinin gene from a wide host range T-region. EMBO J. 3: 3043-3047.

- Hoekema, A., Hirsch, P.R., Hooykaas, P.J.J. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1983) a binary plant vector strategy based on separation of vir- and T-region of the Agrobacterium tumefaciens Ti-plasmid. Nature 303: 179-180.
- Holmes, B. and Roberts, P. (1981) The classification, identification and nomenclature of agrobacteria. J. Appl. Bacteriol. 50: 443-467.
- Holsters, M., Hernalsteen, J.P., Van Montagu, M. and Schell, J. (1982) Ti plasmids of Agrobacterium tumefaciens: the nature of the TIP. In Molecular Biology of Plant Tumors, G. Kahl and J. Schell eds. Academic Press, New York, NY pp 269-298.
- Hood, E.E., Helmer, G.L., Fraley, R.T. and Chilton, M.D. (1986) The hypervirulence of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* A281 is encoded in a region of pTiBo542 outside the T-DNA. J. Bacteriol. 168: 1291-1301.
- Hooykaas, P.J.J. (1989) Transformation of plant cells via *Agrobacterium*. Plant Molec. Biol. 13: 327-336.
- Hooykaas, P.J.J., Hofker, M., Den Dulk-Ras, H. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1984) A comparison of virulence determinants in an octopine Ti plasmid, a nopaline Ti plasmid, and an Ri plasmid by complementation analysis of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* mutants. Plasmid 11: 195-205.
- Hooykaas, P.J.J. Roobol, C. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1979) Regulation of the transfer of Ti plasmids of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Gen. Microbiology 110: 99-109.
- Huang, Y., Morel, P., Powell, B. and Kado, C. (1990) VirA, a coregulator of Ti-specified virulence genes, is phosphorylated in vitro. J. Bacteriol. 172: 1142-1144.
- Huffman, G.A., White, F.F., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1984) Hairy-root-inducing plasmid: plasmid map and homology to tumor-inducing plasmids. J. Bacteriol. 157: 269-276.
- Ingestad, T. (1960). Studies on the Nutrition of Forest Tree Seedlings. III Mineral Nutrition of Pine. Physiologia Plantarum 13, 513-533.
- Isogai, A. Fukuchi, N., Hayashi, M., Kamada, H., Harada, H. and Suzuki, A. (1988) Structure of a new opine, mikiopine, in hairy root induced by *Agrobacterium rhizogenes*. Agric. Biol. Chem. 52: 3235-3237
- Jayaswal, R.K., Veluthambi, K., Gelvin, S.B. and Slightom, J.L. (1987) Double-stranded cleavage of T-DNA and generation of single-stranded T-DNA molecules in *Escherichia coli* by a virD-encoded border-specific endonuclease from *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Bacteriol. 169: 5035-5045.
- Jefferson, R., Kavanagh, T.A. and Bevan, M.W. (1987). GUS Fusions: beta-glucuronidase as a sensitive and versatile gene fusion marker in higher plants. The EMBO Journal 6: 3901-3907.
- Ji, J.M., Martinez, A., Dabrowski, M., Veluthambi, K., Gelvin, S.B., Ream, W. (1989) The overdrive enhancer sequence stimulates production of T-strands from the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* tumor-inducing plasmid. *In Molecular Biology of Plant-Pathogen Interactions*. B. Stakawicz, P. Ahlquist, O. Yoder, eds. Alan R. Liss, Inc. New York.
- Jin, S., Roitsch, T., Ankenbauer, R.G., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1990) The virA protein of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* is autophosphorylated and is essential for *vir* gene regulation. J. Bacteriol. 172: 525-530.

- Jin, S., Roitsch, T., Christie, P.J. and Nester, E.W. (1990) The regulatory virG protein specifically binds to a cis-acting regulatory sequence involved in transcriptional activation of Agrobacterium tumefaciens virulence genes. J. Bacteriol. 172: 531-537.
- John, M.C. and Amasino, R.M. (1988) Expression of an *Agrobacterium* Ti plasmid gene involved in cytokinin biosynthesis is regulated by virulence loci and induced by plant phenolic compounds. J. Bacteriol. 170: 790-795.
- Joos, H., Inze, D., Caplan, A., Sormann, M., Van Montagu, M. and Schell, J. (1983) Genetic Analysis of T-DNA transcripts in nopaline crown galls. Cell 32: 1056-1067.
- Kado, C.I. & Heskett, M.G. (1970). Selective media for isolation of Agrobacterium, Corynebacterium, Erwinia, Pseudomonas and Xanthomonas. Phytopathology 60, 969-976.
- Keane, P.J., Kerr, A. and New, P.B. (1970) Crown gall of stone fruit II. Identification and nomenclature of *Agrobacterium* isolates. Aust. J. Biol. Sci. 23: 585-595.
- Kerr, A., Manigault, P. and Tempe, J. (1977) Transfer of virulence in vivo and in vitro in Agrobacterium. Nature 265: 560-561.
- Kersters, K. and De Ley, J. (1984) Agrobacterium. In Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology. N.R. Kreig ed., Williams and Wilkins, Baltimore.
- Klapwijk, P.M., Scheulderman, T. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1978). Coordinated regulation of octopine degradation and conjugative transfer of Ti plasmids in Agrobacterium tumefaciens: evidence for a common regulatory gene and separate operons. Journal of Bacteriology 136: 775-785.
- Klee, H.J., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1982) Complementation analysis of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmid mutations affecting oncogenicity. J. Bacteriol. 150: 327-331.
- Klee, H.J., White, F.F., Iyer, V.N., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1983) Mutational analysis of the virulence region of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmid. J. Bacteriol. 153: 878-883.
- Knauf, V.C. and Nester, E.W. (1982) Wide host range cloning vectors: a cosmid clone bank of an *Agrobacterium* Ti plasmid. Plasmid 8: 45-54.
- Knauf, V.C., Panagopoulos, C.G. and Nester, E.W. (1982) Genetic factors controlling the host range Agrobacterium tumefaciens. Phytopath. 72: 1545-1549.
- Knauf, V.C., Yanofsky, M., Montoya, A. and Nester, E.W. (1984) Physical and functional map of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* tumor-inducing plasmid that confers a narrow host range. J. Bacteriol. 160: 564-568.
- Koekman, B.P., Hooykaas, P.J.J. & Schilperoort, R.A. (1980). Localization of the replication control region on physical map of the octopine Ti plasmid. Plasmid 4: 184-195.
- Kosslak, R.M., Bookland, R., Barkei, J., Paaren, H.E. and Appelbaum, E.R. (1987) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 84: 7428-7432.
- Koukolikova-Nicola, Z., Shillito, R.D., Hohn, B., Wang, K., Van Montagu, M. and Zambryski, P. (1985) Involvement of circular intermediates in the transfer of T-DNA from Agrobacterium tumefaciens to plant cells. Nature 313: 191-196.

- Lemmers, M., De Beukeleer, M., Holsters, M., Zambryski, P., Depicker, A., Hernalsteens, J.P., Van Montagu, M. and Schell, J. (1980) Internal organization, boundaries and integration of Ti-plasmid DNA in nopaline crown gall tumours. J. Mol. Biol. 144: 353-376.
- Leroux, B., Yanofsky, M.F., Winans, S.C., Ward, J.E., Ziegler, S.F. and Nester, E.W. (1987). Characterization of the virA locus of Agrobacterium tumefaciens: a transcriptional regulator and host range determinant. The EMBO Journal 6: 849-856.
- Lin, B-C. and Kado, C.I. (1977). Studies on Agrobacterium tumefaciens. VII Avirulence induced by temperature and ethidium bromide. Canadian Journal of Microbiology 23: 1554-1561.
- Liu, S.-T., Perry, K.L., Schardl, C.L., and Kado, C.I. (1982) *Agrobacterium* Ti plasmid indoleacetic acid gene is required for crown gall oncogenesis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 79: 2812-2816.
- Loomis, D. (1974) Overcoming problems of phenolics and quinones in the isolation of plant enzymes and organelles. Methods in Enzymology 31: 528-544.
- Loper, J.E. and Kado, C.I. (1979) Host range conferred by the virulence-specifying plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Bacteriol. 139: 591-596.
- Maldiney, R., Leroux, B., Sabbagh, I., Sotta, B., Sossountzov, L. and Miginiac, E. (1986) A biotin-avidin-based enzyme immunoassay to quantify three phytohormones: auxin, abscisic acid and zeatin-riboside. J. Immunol. Meth. 90: 151-158.
- Matthysse, A. (1983) Role of bacterial cellulose fibrils in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* infection. J. Bacteriol. 154: 906-915.
- Matthysse, A.G. (1987) Characterization of nonattaching mutants of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. J. Bacteriol. 169: 313-323.
- McBride, K.E. and Knauf, V.C. (1988) Genetic analysis of the vir E operon of the Agrobacterium Ti plasmid pTiA6. J. Bact. 170: 1430-1437.
- Melchers, L.S., Regensburg-Tuïnk, T.J.G., Bourret, R.B., Sedee, N.J.A., Schilperoort, R.A. and Hooykaas, P.J.J. (1989) Membrane topology and functional analysis of the sensory portein virA of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. EMBO J. 8: 1919-1925.
- Melchers, L.S., Regensburg-Tuïnk, T.J.G., Schilperoort, R.A. and Hooykaas, P.J.J. (1989) Specificity of signal molecules in the activation of *Agrobacterium* virulence gene expression. Mol. Microbiol. 3: 969-977.
- Melchers, L.S., Thompson, D.V., Idler, K.B., Neuteboom, S.T.C., de Maagd, R.A., Schilperoort, R.A. and Hooykaas, P.J.J. (1987) Molecular characterization of the virulence gene virA of the Agrobacterium tumefaciens octopine Ti plasmid. Plant Molecular Biology 9: 635-645.
- Miller, I.S., Fox, D., Saeed, N., Borland, P.A., Miles, C.A. and Sastry, G.R.K. (1986). Enlarged map of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* C58 and the location of chromosomal regions which affect tumorigenicity. Molecular and General Genetics 205: 153-159.
- Miller, J.H. (1972) Experiments in Molecular Genetics. Cold SpringHarbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY. 466p.
- Montoya, A.L., Chilton, M.-D., Gordon, M.P., Sciaky, D. and Nester, E.W. (1977) Octopine and nopaline metabolism in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* and crown gall tumor cells: role of plasmid genes. J. Bacteriol. 129: 101-107.

- Moore, L., Warren, G. and Strobel, G. (1979). Involvement of a plasmid in the hairy root disease of plants caused by *Agrobacterum rhizogenes*. Plasmid 2, 617-626.
- Morris, R.O. & Powell, G.K. (1987). Genes specifying cytokinin biosynthesis in prokaryotes. Bioessays 6, 23-28.
- Morris, R.O. (1977) Mass spectroscopic identification of cytokinins. Plant Physiol. 59: 1029-1033
- Nakajima, H., Yokota, T., Takahashi, N., Matsumoto, T. and Noguchi, M. (1981) Changes in endogenous ribosyl-trans-zeatin and IAA levels in relation to the proliferation of tobacco crown gall cells. Plant Cell Physiol. 22: 1405-1410.
- Nester, E.W., Gordon, M.P., Amasino, R.N. and Yanofsky, M.F. (1984). Crown Gall: a molecular and physiological analysis. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 35: 387-413.
- Ninfa, A. and Magasanik, B. (1986) Covalent modification of the glnG product, NR1, by the glnL product, NRII, regulates transcription of the glnALG operon in *E. coli*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 83: 5909-5913.
- Ooms, G., Hooykaas, P.J.J., Moolenaar, G. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1981) Crown gall tumors of abnormal morphology, induced by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* carrying mutated octopine Ti plasmids; analysis of T-DNA functions. Gene 14: 33-50.
- Ooms, G., Hooykaas, P.J.J., Van Veen, R.J.M., Van Beelen, P., Regensburg-Tuïnk, T.J.G., Schilperoort, R.A. (1982) Octopine Ti-plasmid deletion mutants of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* with emphasis on the right side of T-region. Plasmid 7: 15-29.
- Otten, L., De Greve, H., Leemans, J., Hain, R., Hooykaas, P.J.J. and Schell, J. (1984) Restoration of virulence of vir region mutants of Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain B6S3 by coinfection with normal and mutant Agrobacterium strains.
- Otten, L., Piotrowiak, G., Hooykaas, P., Dubois, M., Szegedi, E. and Schell, J. (1985) Identification of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* pTiB6S3 vir region fragment that enhances the virulence of pTiC58. Mol. Gen. Genet. 199: 189-193.
- Pazour, G.J. and Das, A. (1990) VirG, an Agrobacterium tumefaciens transcriptional activator, initiates translation at a UUG codon and is a sequence-specific DNA-binding protein. J. Bacteriol. 172: 1241-1249.
- Peerbolte, R., Leenhouts, K., Hooykaas-van Slogteren, G.M.S., Wullems, G.J., and Schilperoort, R.A. (1986) Clones form a shooty tobacco crown gall tumor II: irregular T-DNA structures and organization, T-DNA methylation and conditional expression of opine genes. Plant Mol. Biol. 7: 285-299.
- Peralta, E.G., Hellmiss, R. and Ream, W. (1986) Overdrive, a T-DNA transmission enhancer on the A. tumefaciens tumour-inducing plasmid. EMBO J. 5: 1137-1142.
- Peters, N.K., Frost, J.W. and Long, S.L. (1986) A plant flavone, luteolin, induces expression of *Rhizobium meliloti* nodulation genes. Science 233: 977-980.
- Peterson, J.B. and Miller, C.O. (1977) Glucosyl zeatin and glucosyl ribosylzeatin from *Vinca rosea* L. crown gall tumor tissue. Plant Physiol. 59: 1026-1028.
- Petit, A., David, C., Dahl, G.A., Ellis, J.G. and Guyon, P. (1983). Further extension of the opine concept: plasmids in Agrobacterium rhizogenes cooperate for opine degradation. Molecular and General Genetics 190: 204-214.

Petit, A., Tempe, J., Kerr, A., Holsters, M., van Montagu, M. and Schell, J. (1978) Substrate induction of conjugative activity of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmids. Nature 271: 570-572.

Porter, S.G., Yanofsky, M.F. and Nester E.W. (1987) Molecular characterization of the virD operon from Agrobacterium tumefaciens. Nucl. Acid. Res. 15: 7503-7517.

Powell, G.K., Hommes, N.G., Kuo, J., Castle, L.A. and Morris, R. O. (1988) Inducible expression of cytokinin biosynthesis in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* by plant phenolics. Molec. Plant-Microbe Interact. 1: 235-242.

Regier, D.A. and Morris, R.O. (1982) Secretion of trans-zeation by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*: a function determined by the nopaline Ti plasmid. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm. 104: 1560-1566.

Ronson, C.W., Nixon, B.T. Ausubel, F.M. (1987) Conserved domains in bacterial regulatory proteins that respond to environmental stimuli. Cell 49: 579-581.

Rosenberg, C. and Huguet, T. (1984) The pAtC58 plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens is not essential for tumour induction. Mol. Gen. Genet. 196: 533-536.

Ryder, M.H., Tate, M.E. and Jones, G.P. (1984) Agrocinopine A, a tumor-inducing plasmid-coded enzyme product, is a phosphodiester of sucrose and L-arabanose. J. Biol. Chem. 259: 9704-9710.

Sadtler (1980) Standard Spectra Collection, Sadtler Research Laboratories, Inc. Division of BioRad Inc.

Schell, J. and Van Montagu, M. (1977) Transfer, Maintenance, and expression of bacterial Ti-plasmid DNA in plant cells transformed with A. tumefaciens. Genetic Interaction and Gene Transfer, Brookhaven Symposia in Biology 29: 36-49.

Schopmeyer, C.S. (1974) Seeds of woody plants of the United States, Agriculture Handbook No. 450, US Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 883p.

Schröder, J., Schröder, G., Huisman, H., Schilperoort, R.A. and Schell, J. (1981) The mRNA for lysopine dehydrogenase in plant tumor cells is complementary to a Ti-plasmind fragment. FEBS Lett. 129: 166-168.

Schroth, M.N., Thompson, J.P., and Hildebrand, D.C. (1965) Isolation of Agrobacterium tumefaciens - A. radiobacter group from soil. Phytopath. 55: 645-647.

Sciaky, D., Montoya, A.L. and Chilton, M-D. (1978). Fingerprints of Agrobacterium Ti plasmids. Plasmid 1: 238-253.

Sederoff, R., Stomp, A-M., Chilton, W.S. and Moore, L.W. (1986). Gene transfer into loblolly pine by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Bio/technology 4: 647-649.

Sinkar, V.P., Pythoud, F., White, F.F., Nester, E.W., Gordon, M.P. (1988) rolA locus of the Ri plasmid directs developmental abnormalities in transgenic tobacco plants. Genes & Develop. 2: 688-697.

Skyring, G.W., Quadling, C. and Rouatt, J.W. (1971) Soil bacteria: principal component analysis of physiological descriptions of some named cultures of *Agrobacterium*, *Arthorbacter*, and *Rhizobium*. Can. J. Microbiol. 17: 1299-1311.

Smith, C.O. (1935). Crown gall on conifers. Phytopathology 25: 894.

- Smith, C.O. (1942). Crown gall on species of *Taxaceae*, *Taxodiaceae*, and *Pinaceae*, as determined by artificial inoculations. Phytopathology 32: 1005-1009.
- Snedecor, G.W. and Cochran W.G. (1967) Statistical Methods. Iowa State University Press, Ames, Iowa 593 p.
- Spencer, P.A. and Towers, G.H.N. (1988) Specificity of signal compounds detected by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Phytochemistry 27: 2781-2785.
- Stachel, S.E., An, G., Flores, C., and Nester, E.W. (1985a) A Tn3 lacZ transposon for the random generation of beta-galactosidase gene fusions: application to the analysis of gene expression in Agrobacterium. EMBO J. 4: 891-898.
- Stachel, S.E., Messens, E., Van Montagu, M. and Zambryski, P. (1985b) Identification of the signal molecules produced by wounded plant cells that activate T-DNA transfer in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Nature 318: 624-629.
- Stachel, S.E. and Nester, E.W. (1986) The genetic and transcriptional organization of the vir region of the A6 Ti plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. EMBO J. 5: 1445-1454.
- Stachel, S.E., Timmerman, B. and Zambryski, P. (1987) Activation of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens vir* gene expression generates multiple single-stranded T-strand molecules from the pTiA6 T-region: requirement for 5' virD gene products. EMBO J. 6: 857-863
- Stachel, S.E., Timmerman, B. and Zambryski, P.C. (1986) Generation of single-stranded T-DNA molecules during the initial stages of T-DNA transfer from *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* to plant cells. Nature 322: 706-712.
- Stachel, S.E. and Zambryski, P.C. (1986a). virA and virG control the plant-induced activation of the T-DNA transfer process of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. Cell 46: 325-333.
- Stachel, S.E. and Zambryski, P.C. (1986b) Agrobacterium tumefaciens and the susceptible plant cell: a novel adaptation of extracellular recognition and DNA conjugation. Cell 47: 155-157.
- Steck, T.R., Close, T.J. and Kado, C.I. (1989) High levels of double-stranded transferred DNA (T-DNA) processing from an intact nopaline Ti plasmid. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86: 2133-2137.
- Steck, T.R., Morel, P. and Kado, C.I. (1988) Vir box sequences in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* pTiC58 and A6. Nucl. Acids Res. 16: 8736.
- Stomp, A.-M. Loopstra, C., Sederoff, R., Chilton, S., Fillatti, J., Dupper, G., Tedeschi, P. and Kinlaw, C. (1988) Development of a DNA transfer system for pines. *In*: The genetic manipulation of woody plants. J.W. Hanover and D. E. Keathley eds. Plenum Press, N.Y. pp231-241.
- Szegedi, E., Czako, M., Otten, L. and Koncz, C. (1988) Opines in crown gall tumore induced by biotype 3 isolates of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Physiol. Mol. Plant Physiol. 32: 237-247.
- Thomashow, M.F., Karlinsey, J., Marks, J.R., Hurlbert, R.E. (1987) Identification of a new virulence locus in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* that affects polysaccharide composition and plant cell attachment. J. Bacteriol. 169: 3209-3216.

Thomashow, M.F., Knauf, V.C. and Nester, E.W. (1981) Relationship between the limited and wide host range octopine-type Ti plasmids of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Bacteriol. 146: 484-493.

Thomashow, M.F., Nutter, R., Montoya, A., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1980a) Integration and organization of Ti plasmid sequences in crown gall tumors. Cell 19: 729-739.

Thomashow, M.F., Panagopoulos, C.G., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1980b) Host range of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* is determined by the Ti plasmid. Nature (London) 283: 794-796.

Toro, N., Datta, A., Carmi, O.A., Young, C., Prusti, R.K. and Nester, E.W. (1989) The *Agrobacterium tumefaciens virC1* gene product binds to overdrive, a T-DNA transfer enhancer. J. Bacteriol. 171: 6845-6849.

Unger, L., Ziegler, S.F., Huffman, G.A., Knauf, V.C., Peet, R., Moore, L.W. Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1985) New class of limited-host-range *Agrobacterium* mega-tumor-inducing plasmids lacking homology to the transferred DNA of a wide-host-range, tumor inducing plasmid. J. Bacteriol. 164: 723-730.

Veluthambi, K., Jayaswal, R.K. and Gelvin, S.B. (1987) Virulence genes A, G, and D mediate the double-stranded border cleavage of T-DNA from the Agrobacterium Ti plasmid. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 84: 1881-1885.

Veluthambi, K., Ream, W. and Gelvin, S.B. (1988) Virulence genes, boarders, and overdrive generate single-stranded T-DNA molecules from the A6 Ti plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Bact. 170: 1523-1532.

Virts, E.L. and Gelvin, S.B. (1985) Analysis of transfer of tumor-inducing plasmids from *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* to *Petunia* portoplasts. J. Bacteriol. 162: 1030-1038.

Ward, E.R. and Barnes, W.M. (1988) VirD2 protein of Agrobacterium tumefaciens very tightly bound to the 5' end of the T-strand DNA. Science 242: 927-930.

Ward, J.E., Akiyoshi, D.A., Regier, D.A., Datta, A., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1988) Characterazation of the *virB* operon from an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmid. J. Biol. Chem. 263: 5804-5814.

Watson, B., Currier, T.C., Gordon, M.P. Chilton, M.-D. and Nester, E.W. (1975) Plasmid required for virulence of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. J. Bacteriol. 123: 255-264.

Watson, D.R.W. (1981) In Plant disease division culture collection catalogue, New Zealand Department of Scientific & Industrial Research, Auckland, New Zealand.

Weiler, E.W., and Spanier, K. (1981) Phytohormones in the formation of crown gall tumors. Planta 153: 326-337.

White, F.F. and Nester, E.W. (1980a) Hairy root: plasmid encodes virulence traits in Agrobacterium rhizogenes. J. Bacteriol. 141: 1134-1141.

White, F.F. and Nester, E.W. (1980b) Relationship of plasmids responsible for hairy root and crown gall tumorigencity. J. Bacteriol. 144: 710-720.

White, F.F., Taylor, B.H., Huffman, G.A., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1985) Molecular and genetic analysis of the transferred DNA regions of the root-inducing plasmid of *Agrobacterium rhizogenes*. J. Bacteriol. 164: 33-44.

- Winans, S.C., Ebert, P.R., Stachel, S.E., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1986) A gene essential for *Agrobacterium* virulence is homologous to a family of positive regulatory loci. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 83: 8278-8282
- Winans, S.C., Kerstetter, R.A., Ward, J.E. and Nester, E.W. (1989) A protein required for transcriptional regulation of *Agrobacterium* virulence genes spans the cytoplasmic membrane. J. Bacteriol. 171: 1616-1622.
- Yamada, S. and Itano, H.A. (1966). Phenanthrenequinone as an analytical reagent for arginine and other monosubstituted guanidines. Biochimica Biophysica Acta 130: 538-540.
- Yamada, T., Palm, C.J., Brooks, B. and Kosuge, T. (1985) Nucleotide sequences of the *Pseudomonas savastanoi* indoleacetic acid genes show homology with *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* T-DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82: 6522-6526.
- Yamamoto, A., Iwahashi, M. Yanofsky, M.F. and Nester, E.W. (1987) The promoter proximal region in the *virD* locus of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* is necessary for the plant-inducible circularization of T-DNA. Mol. Gen. Genet. 206: 174-177.
- Yang, F.-M., Montoya, A.L., Nester, E.W. and Gordon, M.P. (1980) Plant tumor reversal associated with the loss of foreign DNA. In Vitro 16: 87-92.
- Yanofsky, M., Lowe, B., Montoya, A., Rubin, R., Krul, W., Gordon, M. and Nester, E. (1985a). Molecular and genetic analysis of factors controlling host range in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. Molecular and General Genetics 201: 237-246.
- Yanofsky, M., Montoya, A., Knauf, V., Lowe, B., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1985b) Limited-host-range plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*: molecular and genetic analyses of transferred DNA. J. Bacteriol. 163: 341-348.
- Yanofsky, M.F., Porter, S.G., Young, C., Albright, L.M., Gordon, M.P. and Nester, E.W. (1986) The *virD* operon of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* encodes a site-specific endonuclease. Cell 47: 471-477.
- Young, C. and Nester, E.W. (1988) Association of the VirD2 protein with the 5' end of T strands in Agrobacterium tumefaciens. J. Bact. 170: 3367-3374.
- Zambryski, P. (1988) Basic Processis underlying Agrobacterium-mediated DNA transfer to plant cells. Annu. Rev. Genet. 22: 1-30.
- Zambryski, P., Tempe, J. and Schell J. (1989) Transfer and function of T-DNA genes from Agrobactium Ti and Ri plasmds in plants. Cell 56: 193-201.
- Zerback, R., Dressler, K. and Hess, D. (1989) Flavonoid compounds from pollen and stigma of *Petunia hybrida*: inducers of the *vir* region of the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmid. Plant Science 62: 83-91.
- Zorreguieta, A., Geremia, R.A., Cavaignac, S., Cangelosi, G.A., Nester, E.W. and Ugalde, R.A. (1988) Identification of the product of an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* chromosomal virulence gene. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 1: 121-127.

# AGROBACTERIUM STRAINS.

0362   0362(pTi0362)   Moore personal communication	Strain	Genotype	Reference
1001	0362	••	Magazananal sammunisation
13333 1333 (pRi13333) ATCC 15834 15834(pRi15834) White and Nester 1980a 15955 15955 15955(pTi15955) Sciaky et al. 1978 25818(TR7) 25818(pRi25818) White and Nester 1980b 3667 3667(pTi3667) PDDCC 8196 8196(pRi8196) Tepfer personal communication A136 CS8C1 A175 CS8C1(pTiC58) Nester personal communication A176 CS8C1(pTiK27) Sciaky et al. 1978 A2 A2(pRiA2) Moore personal communication A208 CS8C1(pTiNCPPB223) Sciaky et al. 1978 A21/75 A21/75(pTiA21/75) Moore personal communication A25/75 A22/75(pTiA25/75) Anderson and Moore 1979 A277 CS8C1(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 A281 CS8C1(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 A281 CS8C1(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 A350 CS8C1(pTiB2A) Nester personal communication A4 A4(pRiA4) Moore et al. 1990 A519 CS8C1(pTiEU6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A519 CS8C1(pTiEU6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A527 CS8C1(pTiA7181) Sciaky et al. 1978 A529 CS8C1(pTiA7181) Sciaky et al. 1978 A540 CS8C1(pTiA7181) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A540 CS8C1(pTiA74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A558 CS8C1(pTiA74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A559 A200(pTiIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A550 A66 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A550 CS8C1(pTiA74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A551 A200(pTiIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A552 A200(pTiIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A553 ACBSC1(pTiA74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A554 A200(pTiB1B/74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A655 Ach5(pTiA74) Sciaky et al. 1978 A66 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A674 B274(pTiB274) Moore personal communication A66 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A68 B66 B66(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B674 B274(pTiB74) Moore personal communication B775 Sciaky et al. 1978 B776 Sciaky et al. 1978 B777 Sciaky et al. 1978 B778 Sciaky et al. 1978 B779 Sciaky et al.			
15834			
15955         15955(pTi15955)         Sciaky et al. 1978           25818(TR7)         25818(pRi25818)         White and Nester 1980b           3667         3667(pTi3667)         PDDCC           8196         8196(pRi8196)         Tepfer personal communication           A136         CSEC1         Chilton personal communication           A175         CS8C1(pTiK27)         Nester personal communication           A178         CS8C1(pTiK27)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A2         A2(pRiA2)         Moore personal communication           A203         CS8C1(pTiNCPPB223)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A208         CS8C1(pTiA2175)         Moore personal communication           A2575         A22/75(pTiA25/75)         Anderson and Moore 1979           A277         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A281         CS8C1(pTiB6542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A348         CS8C1(pTiB640)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A518         CS8C1(pTiBCA)         Nester personal communication           A519         CS8C1(pTiAT181)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A527         CS8C1(pTiAT54)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A543         CS8C1(pTiA45)         Nester personal communication			
25818(TR7)			
3667         3667(pTi3667)         PDDCC           8196         8196(pRi8196)         Tepfer personal communication           A136         CS8C1         Chilton personal communication           A175         CS8C1(pTiCS8)         Nester personal communication           A178         CS8C1(pTiK27)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A2         A2(pRiλ2)         Moore personal communication           A203         CS8C1(pTiNCPPB223)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A208         CS8(pTiT37)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A21/75         A21/75(pTiA21/75)         Moore personal communication           A25/75         A25/75(pTiA25/75)         Anderson and Moore 1979           A277         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A281         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A348         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A350         CS8C1(pTiBA4)         Nester personal communication           A4         A4(pRiA4)         Moore et al. 1978           A518         CS8C1(pTiEU6)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A527         CS8C1(pTiAT181)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A534         CS8C1(pTiAC15)         Nester personal communication           A6 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			
8196         8196(pRi8196)         Tepfer personal communication           A136         CS8C1         Chilton personal communication           A175         CS8C1(pTiCS8)         Nester personal communication           A178         CS8C1(pTiK27)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A2         A2(pRiA2)         Moore personal communication           A208         CS8C1(pTiNCPPB223)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A21/75         A21/75(pTiA21/75)         Moore personal communication           A25/75         A25/75(pTiA21/75)         Anderson and Moore 1979           A221         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A281         CS8C1(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A281         CS8C1(pTiA6NC)         Garfinkel et al. 1980           A350         CS8C1(pTiEA6NC)         Garfinkel et al. 1980           A348         CS8C1(pTiEU6)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A518         CS8C1(pTiETIA)         Nester personal communication           A519         CS8C1(pTiAT181)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A527         CS8C1(pTiA74)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A557         A200(pTiIIBV7)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A596         CS8C1(pTiA65)         Nester personal communication <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			
A136 A175 CS8C1(pTiC58) A178 CS8C1(pTiK27) A2 A2 A2(pRiA2) A2(pRiA2) A203 CS8C1(pTiRCPPB223) A206 A208 CS8(pTiT37) A21/75			
A175			Children and a communication
A178			
A2			
A203			
A208		AZ(PKIAZ)	
A21/75 A21/75(pTiA21/75) A25/75 A25/75(pTiA25/75) A25/75(pTiA25/75) A277 C58C1(pTiB6-806) A281 C58C1(pTiB6-806) A348 C58C1(pTiB6542) A348 C58C1(pTiB2A) A348 C58C1(pTiB2A) A44 A4(pRiA4) A518 C58C1(pTiEU6) A519 C58C1(pTiA181) A527 C58C1(pTiA181) A528 A543 A557 A200(pTiIBV7) A564 A573 A596 C58C1(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pT			
A25/75 A25/75(pTiA25/75) Anderson and Moore 1979 A277 C58C1(pTiB6-806) A281 C58C1(pTiB6-806) A348 C58C1(pTiB6AC) Garfinkel et al. 1978 C58C1(pTiB2A) A348 C58C1(pTiB2A) A44 A4(pRiA4) Moore et al. 1979 A518 C58C1(pTiEU6) A519 C58C1(pTiA181) A527 C58C1(pTiCG1C) A543 A557 A200(pTiIBV7) A557 A200(pTiIBV7) A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) A6 A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6A(pTiA6) A6B(pTiA6) A6B(pTiA6) ACh5 ACh5 ACh5 ACh5 ACh5 ACh5 ACh5 ACh5		C38(p11137)	
A277		A21//5(p11A21//5)	
A281		A25//5(p11A25//5)	
A348		C58C1(pTiB6-806)	•
A350		C58C1(pTiBo542)	
A4		C58C1(pTiA6NC)	
A518			
A519 C58C1(pTiAT181) Sciaky et al. 1978 A527 C58C1(pTiCG1C) Nester personal communication A543 C58C1(pTiAT4) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) Nester personal communication A6 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A723 C58C1(pTiB6806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Ach5 Ach5(pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Moore personal communication B274 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B7/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C2/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pRiR18196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiR196) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication Tepfer personal communication			
A527 C58C1(pTiCG1C) Nester personal communication A543 C58C1(pTiAT4) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) Nester personal communication A6 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A723 C58C1(pTiB6806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Ach5 Ach5(pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication A71 AT1(pTiAT1) Moore personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Anderson B2/74 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication			
A543 C58C1(pTiAT4) Sciaky et al. 1978 A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) Nester personal communication A6 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A723 C58C1(pTiB6806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Ach5 Ach5 (pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication AT1 AT1(pTiAT1) Moore personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Anderson B2/74 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B0-542 B0-542(pTiB0-542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication			
A557 A200(pTiIIBV7) Sciaky et al. 1978 A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) Nester personal communication A6 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A723 C58C1(pTiB6806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Ach5 Ach5(pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Moore personal communication B274 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiB196) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication			
A596 C58C1(pTiAch5) Nester personal communication A6 A6(pTiA6) Sciaky et al. 1978 A723 C58C1(pTiB6806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Ach5 Ach5(pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication AT1 AT1(pTiAT1) Moore personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Anderson B2/74 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		C58C1(pTiAT4)	Sciaky et al. 1978
A6         A6(pTiA6)         Sciaky et al. 1978           A723         C58C1(pTiB6806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           Ach5         Ach5(pTiAch5)         Lin and Kado 1977           Ach5C3         Ach5         Nester personal communication           AT1         AT1(pTiAT1)         Moore personal communication           B1/74         B1/74(pTiB1/74)         Anderson           B2/74         B2/74(pTiB2/74)         Moore personal communication           B234         B234(pTiB234)         Moore personal communication           B2A         B2A(pTiB2A)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B3/73         B3/73(pTiB3/73)         Anderson and Moore 1979           B4/74         B4/74(pTiB4/74)         Anderson 1978           B6         B6(pTiB6T)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B6-806         B6-806(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B0542         B0542(pTiB0542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C2/74         C2/74(pTiC2/74)         Anderson 1978           C3/74         C3/74(pTiC3/74)         Moore personal communication           C58         C58(pTiC58)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C58(pRiA4)         C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)         Ryder personal communication           C58(pRi8196)<			Sciaky et al. 1978
A723			
Ach5 Ach5(pTiAch5) Lin and Kado 1977 Ach5C3 Ach5 Nester personal communication AT1 AT1(pTiAT1) Moore personal communication B1/74 B1/74(pTiB1/74) Anderson B2/74 B22/4(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiB196) C58C1(pRiB196) Ryder personal communication C58C1 C58C1 Tepfer personal communication			Sciaky et al. 1978
Ach5C3 Ach5  AT1 (pTiAT1) Moore personal communication More personal communication Moore Moore personal communication Moore Moore personal Moore 1979 Moore personal Moore 1979 Moore Personal Moore 1979 Moore Personal Moore 1979 Moore Personal Moore Moore Moore Moore Moore Moore Moore Moore Moore Personal Communication Ryder Personal Communication Ryder Personal Communication Moore Personal Communication Moore Personal Communication Ryder Personal Communication Ryder Personal Communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 C58C1 Tepfer Personal Communication Tepfer Personal Co			
AT1 pTiAT1 Moore personal communication B1/74 B1/74 pTiB1/74 Anderson B2/74 B2/74 pTiB2/74 Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B0542 B0542(pTiB0542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 PRITR105) Ryder personal communication Tepfer Personal Comm			Lin and Kado 1977
B1/74         B1/74(pTiB1/74)         Anderson           B2/74         B2/74(pTiB2/74)         Moore personal communication           B234         B234(pTiB234)         Moore personal communication           B2A         B2A(pTiB2A)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B3/73         B3/73(pTiB3/73)         Anderson and Moore 1979           B4/74         B4/74(pTiB4/74)         Anderson 1978           B6         B6(pTiB6T)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B6-806         B6-806(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B0542         B0542(pTiB0542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C2/74         C2/74(pTiC2/74)         Anderson 1978           C3/74         C3/74(pTiC3/74)         Moore personal communication           C58         C58(pTiC58)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C58(pRiA4)         C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)         Ryder personal communication           C58(pRiB196)         C58C1(pRiB196)         Ryder personal communication           C58C1         Tepfer personal communication           Tepfer personal communication			Nester personal communication
B2/74 B2/74(pTiB2/74) Moore personal communication B234 B234(pTiB234) Moore personal communication B2A B2A(pTiB2A) Sciaky et al. 1978 B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B0542 B0542(pTiB0542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiB196) C58C1(pRiB196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 C58C1 C58C1 Tepfer personal communication Tepfer personal communication		AT1(pTiAT1)	Moore personal communication
B234         B234(pTiB234)         Moore personal communication           B2A         B2A(pTiB2A)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B3/73         B3/73(pTiB3/73)         Anderson and Moore 1979           B4/74         B4/74(pTiB4/74)         Anderson 1978           B6         B6(pTiB6T)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B6-806         B6-806(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B0542         B0542(pTiB0542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C2/74         C2/74(pTiC2/74)         Anderson 1978           C3/74         C3/74(pTiC3/74)         Moore personal communication           C58         C58(pTiC58)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C58(pRiA4)         C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)         Ryder personal communication           C58(pRi8196)         C58C1(pRi8196)         Ryder personal communication           C58C1         Tepfer personal communication           Tepfer personal communication		B1/74(pTiB1/74)	Anderson
B2A         B2A(pTiB2A)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B3/73         B3/73(pTiB3/73)         Anderson and Moore 1979           B4/74         B4/74(pTiB4/74)         Anderson 1978           B6         B6(pTiB6T)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B6-806         B6-806(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           Bo542         Bo542(pTiBo542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C2/74         C2/74(pTiC2/74)         Anderson 1978           C3/74         C3/74(pTiC3/74)         Moore personal communication           C58         C58(pTiC58)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C58(pRiA4)         C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)         Ryder personal communication           C58(pRi8196)         C58C1(pRi8196)         Ryder personal communication           C58C1         Tepfer personal communication           Tepfer personal communication		B2/74(pTiB2/74)	Moore personal communication
B3/73 B3/73(pTiB3/73) Anderson and Moore 1979 B4/74 B4/74(pTiB4/74) Anderson 1978 B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 B0542 B0542(pTiB0542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		B234(pTiB234)	Moore personal communication
B4/74         B4/74(pTiB4/74)         Anderson 1978           B6         B6(pTiB6T)         Sciaky et al. 1978           B6-806         B6-806(pTiB6-806)         Sciaky et al. 1978           Bo542         Bo542(pTiBo542)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C2/74         C2/74(pTiC2/74)         Anderson 1978           C3/74         C3/74(pTiC3/74)         Moore personal communication           C58         C58(pTiC58)         Sciaky et al. 1978           C58(pRiA4)         C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)         Ryder personal communication           C58(pRi8196)         C58C1(pRi8196)         Ryder personal communication           C58C1         Tepfer personal communication           Tepfer personal communication		B2A(pTiB2A)	Sciaky et al. 1978
B6 B6(pTiB6T) Sciaky et al. 1978 B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Bo542 Bo542(pTiBo542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		B3/73(pTiB3/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Bo542 Bo542(pTiBo542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication			Anderson 1978
B6-806 B6-806(pTiB6-806) Sciaky et al. 1978 Bo542 Bo542(pTiBo542) Sciaky et al. 1978 C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiB196) C58C1(pRiB196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		B6(pTiB6T)	Sciaky et al. 1978
C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		B6-806(pTiB6-806)	
C2/74 C2/74(pTiC2/74) Anderson 1978 C3/74 C3/74(pTiC3/74) Moore personal communication C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		Bo542(pTiBo542)	Sciaky et al. 1978
C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		C2/74(pTiC2/74)	
C58 C58(pTiC58) Sciaky et al. 1978 C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication			Moore personal communication
C58(pRiA4) C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c) Ryder personal communication Ryder personal communication Ryder personal communication Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication Tepfer personal communication			
C58(pRi8196) C58C1(pRi8196) Ryder personal communication C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 Ryder personal communication C58C1 Tepfer personal communication	C58(pRiA4)	C58C1(pArA4a,pRiA4,pArA4c)	
C58(pRiTR105) C58C1(pRiTR105) Ryder personal communication Tepfer personal communication			
C58C1 Tepfer personal communication		C58C1(pRiTR105)	
	C58C1		
	CG1C	CG1C(pTiCG1C)	

E8/73	E8/73(pTiE8/73)	Moore personal communication
EHA101	C58C1(pEHA101)	Hood et al. 1986
G1/73	G1/73(pTiG1/73)	Anderson 1978
GMI9023	C58C1	Rosenberg and Huguet 1984
GV3140	C58C1(pTiC58)	
		Schell personal communication
GV3160	C58C1(pTiC58tra-c)	Schell personal communication
GV3245	LS1005(pTiB6S3)	Schell personal communication
GV3560	S1005(pTiK14)	Schell personal communication
H100	H100(pTiH100)	Sciaky <i>et al</i> . 1978
I1/75	I1/75(pTiI1/75)	Anderson 1978
I10/75	I10/75(pTiI10/75)	Anderson 1978
17/75	I7/75(pTiI7/75)	Anderson 1978
IIBV7	IIBV7(pTiIIBV7)	Sciaky et al. 1978
K108	V100(-T:V100)	
	K108(pTiK108)	Ryder personal communication
K15/73	K15/73(pTiK15/73)	Anderson 1978
K21	K21(pTiK21)	Moore personal communication
K26	K26(pTiK26)	Moore personal communication
K27	K27(pTiK27)	Anderson 1978
K308	K308(pTiK308)	Ryder personal communication
K32	K32(pTiK32)	Ryder personal communication
K34	K34(pTiK34)	Moore personal communication
K35	K35(pTiK35)	Moore personal communication
K36	K36(pTiK36)	Moore personal communication
K37	K37(pTiK37)	Moore personal communication
K39	K39(pTiK39)	Moore personal communication
K40	K40(pTiK40)	Moore personal communication
K41	V41(pTiV41)	
K46	K41(pTiK41)	Moore personal communication
	K46(pRiK46)	Moore personal communication
K47	K47(pRiK47)	Moore personal communication
K49	K49(pRiK49)	Moore personal communication
K6/73	K6/73(pTiK6/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
LBA4404	Ach5(pTiAch5::Tn904)	Hoekema et al. 1983
M2/73	M2/73(pTiM2/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
M3/73	M3/73(pTiM3/73)	Anderson 1978
MFM83.4	MFM83.4(pTiMFM83.4)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.1	MFM84.1(pTiMFM84.1)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.4	MFM84.4(pTiMFM84.4)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.5	MFM84.5(pTiMFM84.5)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.61	MFM84.61(pTiMFM84.61)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.63	MFM84.63(pTiMFM84.63)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.7	MFM84.7(pTiMFM84.7)	Michel personal communication
MFM84.9	MFM84.9(pTiMFM84.9)	Michel personal communication
N4/73	N4/73(pTiN4/73)	Moore personal communication
NCPPB2655	NCPPB2655(pTiNCPPB2655)	Ryder personal communication
NCPPB2657	NCPPB2657(pTiNCPPB2657)	Ryder personal communication
NCPPB2659	NCPPB2659(pTiNCPPB2659)	Ryder personal communication
NT1	C58C1	Nester personal communication
R3	R3(pTiR3)	Moore personal communication
RR5	RR <sup>3</sup> (pTiŔR5)	Anderson and Moore 1979
S1/73	S1/73(pTiS1/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
S2/73	S2/73(pTiS2/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
S5/72	S5/72(pTiS5/72)	Anderson 1978
S7/73	S7/73(pTiS7/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
0.770	5.7.5(p116.775)	

T10/73 T28/73	T10/73(pTiT10/73) T28/73(pTiT28/73)	Moore personal communication Anderson 1978
T3/73	T3/73(pTiT3/73)	Anderson and Moore 1979
T37	T37(pTiT37)	Sciaky et al. 1978
TP102	TP102	ATCC
TP2	TP2	ATCC
TR105	TR105(pRiTR105)	White and Nester 1980a
TR7	TR7(pŘiTR7)	White and Nester 1980a
TT133	TT133(pTiT133)	Kerr personal communication

# HOST PLANTS OF ORIGIN AND AGROBACTERIUM STRAIN SUPPLIERS.

Moore			
1001	Strain	Host of Origin	Supplier
13333   Nester   15834   Nester   15935   Lycopersicon   Nester   15935   Lycopersicon   Nester   1593667   Rosa   Moore   16767   Rosa		Soil isolate	
15834			
15955			
25818(TR7)         Malus         Lippincott           8196         Rosa         Moore           8196         Tepfer         Chilton           A136         Nester         Nester           A178         Nester         Nester           A2         Moore         A203           A203         Nester         Nester           A208         Nester         Moore           A21/75         Prunus         Moore           A2575         Prunus         Moore           A277         Chilton         A281           A381         Tempé         A348           A348         Nester         Nester           A350         Nester         Nester           A418         Nester         Nester           A519         Nester         Nester           A527         Nester         Nester           A531         Nester         Nester           A527         Nester         Nester           A543         Nester         Nester           A66         Rubus         Kerr           A6723         Nester         Nester           Ach5C3         Nester           AT1	15834	•	
Section		Lycopersicon	
Sign	25818(1R7)		
A136 A178 A178 A178 A178 A178 A178 A178 A22 A20 A208 A208 A2175 A217 A25775 A25775 A277 A25775 A281 A348 A348 A348 A348 A348 A348 A350 A844 A4 Rosa A518 A519 A518 A519 A527 A518 A527 A518 A527 A518 A527 A518 A527 A527 A543 A557 A543 A557 A543 A557 A543 A557 A566 A723 A573 A566 A723 A665 A723 A6723 A673 A666 A773 A676 A774 A774 A774 A774 A774 A774 A774		Rosa	
A175 A178 A2 A178 A2 A203 A203 A208 A2175 A2175 A25775 A2577 A257 A25			Chilton
A178 A203 A203 A208 Nester A208 Nester A208 Nester A21/75 Prunus Moore A25/75 Prunus Moore A277 Chilton A281 Tempé A348 Nester A350 Nester A4 Rosa Moore A518 Nester A519 Nester A527 Nester A529 Nester A527 Nester A527 Nester A527 Nester A543 Nester A557 Noore A596 Rubus A571 Prunus Nester A723 Ach5 Nester A71 Prunus Noore B1/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus B3/73 Acer B4/74 Acer B6-806 Nester Moore B6-806 Nester B6-806 Nester Nester Nester Noore C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiB4) C58(pRiB4) C58(pRiB4) C58(pRiB4) C58(pRiTR105) C58(pTiTR105) C58(pTiTR105) C58(pTiTR105) C61 C61C Prunus Moore C61/73 Prunus Moore C61/74 P			
A2			
A203 A208 A208 A208 A208 A21/75 Prunus Moore A25/75 Prunus Moore A277 A281 A281 A281 A281 A281 A281 A348 A348 A548 A544 A550 A518 A518 A519 A527 A519 A527 A527 A543 A557 A66 A723 A66 A723 A66 A723 A66 A711 B1 A665 A711 B1 A665 B1/74 A711 B1 A666 B2/74 B2/74 A711 B1 A666 B2/74 B2/74 A674 B2/74 A674 B2/74 A676 B3/73 A66 B4/74 A66 B4/74 A66 B4/74 A66 B3/73 A676 B6-866 B6-86			
A208 A21/75 Prunus A25/75 Prunus Moore A277 A281 A281 Tempé A348 A348 A350 Nester A4 Rosa A518 A519 Nester A527 Nester A527 Nester A543 Nester A543 Nester A543 A557 Nester A66 Rubus A66 Rubus A67 A723 A66 A6 Rubus A67 A711 Noore B1/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus B2/74 Prunus B3/73 Acer B4/74 Acer B6-806 B6-806 Malus Moore B6-806 Malus Moore B6-806 B6-8			
A21/75         Prunus         Moore           A25/75         Prunus         Moore           A277         Chilton           A281         Tempé           A348         Nester           A348         Nester           A350         Nester           A4         Rosa         Moore           A518         Nester           A519         Nester           A527         Nester           A543         Nester           A543         Nester           A557         Moore           A596         Nester           A6         Rubus         Kerr           A723         Schell           Ach5         Prunus         Nester           ACh5C3         Nester           ACh5C3         Nester           ACh5C3         Nester           B1/74         Prunus         Moore           B2/74         Prunus         Moore           B234         Nester           B6         Malus         Nester           B6-806         Malus         Nester           B6-806         Nester         Nester           B6-807         Nester<			
A277 A281 A281 A348 Nester A350 A4 Rosa Moore A518 Nester A519 A527 Nester A543 Nester A543 Nester A557 Moore A596 A6 Rubus A6 Rubus Kerr A723 Schell Ach5 Prunus B1/74 Prunus B2/74 Prunus B2/4 Prunus B3/73 Acer B4/74 Acer B6-806 B6-806 Malus B6-806 Nester B7-900 Neste	A21/75	Prunus	
A281 A348 A348 A348 A348 A348 A348 A350  Nester A4 A4 Rosa  Moore A518 A518  Nester A519 Nester A527 Nester A527 Nester A543 Nester A557 Moore A596 A723 Schell Ach5 Prunus Nester A711 Moore B1/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus Moore B3/73 Acer Moore B4/74 Acer B6-806 Malus Nester B6-806 Nester B6-806 Nester C2/74 Prunus Moore C3/74 Prunus Moore C3/8(pRis4) C58(pRis4) C58(pRis4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiTR105) C58(pRiTR105) C58(pRiTR105) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiTR105) C58(pRiA4) Ryder C58(pRiA7) Dahlia Moore EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester Nester		Prunus	
A348 A350 A348 A350 A4 A4 A6 A6 A518 A519 A527 A527 A543 A557 A66 A723 A66 A723 A66 A723 A66 A71 A6553 A71 A6553 A71 A6563 A71 A674 A71 A674 A774 A774 A774 A775 B774 A674 B774 B774 B774 B774 B777 B777 B777 B			
A350 A4			
A4       Rosa       Moore         A518       Nester         A519       Nester         A527       Nester         A543       Nester         A557       Moore         A558       Nester         A6       Rubus       Kerr         A723       Schell         Ach5       Prunus       Nester         Ach5       Prunus       Moore         B1/74       Prunus       Moore         B2/74       Prunus       Moore         B2/4       Prunus       Moore         B2A       Nester       Moore         B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C58 (pRi8196)       Ryder       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder			
A518 A519 A519 A527 A527 A528 A543 A543 A557 A557 A66 A723 A66 ARubus A67 A723 A66 ARubus A67 A71 A67 A67 A71 A67 A67 A71 A67 B1/74 A67 B2/74 A67 B2/74 A67 B3/73 A67 B66 B4/74 A67 B66 B67 B67 B67 B67 B67 B67 B67 B67 B		<b>D</b>	
A519 A527 A543 A543 A557 A546 A557 A66 A723 Ach5 Ach5 Ach5 ACT B1/74 B2/74 B2/74 B2/74 B2/74 B2/74 B3/73 B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B7-100 B7		Rosa	
A527 A543 A557 A557 A596 A6 Rubus A6 Rubus A6 A6 Rubus A6 A6 A6 A6 A723 A6 A6 A6 A6 A723 A6 A6 A6 A71 A724 A725 A71 A727 A727 A72 A6 A6 A72 A6 A6 A6 A72 A6 A6 A72 A6 A6 A73 A6 A6 A74 A72			
A543 A557 A596 A6 Rubus Kerr A723 Schell Ach5 Ach5C3 AT1 Moore B1//4 Prunus Moore B2/74 Prunus B3//3 Acer B4//4 Acer B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B6-806 B7-44 Prunus B6-806 B7-44 Prunus B6-806 B7-45 B7-44 Prunus B6-806 B7-45 B7-4			
A557 A596 A6 A6 A6 Rubus A723 Schell Ach5 Ach5 Arin B1/74 Prunus B2/74 Prunus B2/74 Prunus B2/74 Prunus B3/73 Acer B4/74 Acer B6 Malus Moore B6 Malus Nester Moore B6 Nester B7/74 Prunus Moore B1/74 Acer B3/73 Acer B4/74 Acer B6 Moore B6 Moore B7/74 Acer B7/74 Acer B7/74 Acer B8/74 Acer Moore B8/74 Acer Moore B9/74 Acer Moore B6 Nester C2/74 Prunus Moore C3/74 Prunus Moore C58(pRi8196) C58(pRi84) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 C61C Prunus Moore E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 GMI9023 Nester Schell Nester			
Nester			
A6       Rubus       Kerr         A723       Schell         Ach5       Prunus       Nester         Ach5C3       Nester         AT1       Moore         B1/74       Prunus       Moore         B2/74       Prunus       Moore         B234       Moore       Moore         B2A       Nester       Moore         B4/14       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/14       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58(1       Prunus       Moore         EHA101       Hood         GM19023       Nester         GV3140       Schell			
Ach5		Rubus	
Ach5C3       Nester         AT1       Moore         B1/74       Prunus       Moore         B2/74       Prunus       Moore         B234       Moore       Nester         B3/73       Acer       Moore         B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester         B0542       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         EB/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Nester         GW3140       Schell			Schell
AT1       B1/74       Prunus       Moore         B2/74       Prunus       Moore         B234       Moore         B2A       Nester         B3/73       Acer       Moore         B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         EHA101       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell		Prunus	Nester
B1/74         Prunus         Moore           B2/74         Prunus         Moore           B234         Moore         Moore           B2A         Nester         Moore           B4/74         Acer         Moore           B6         Malus         Nester           B6-806         Nester         Nester           B0542         Nester         Nester           C2/74         Prunus         Moore           C58         Prunus         Schell           C58(pRi8196)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiTR105)         Ryder           C58C1         Tepfer           CG1C         Prunus         Moore           EHA101         Hood           G1/73         Prunus         Moore           GMI9023         Nester           GV3140         Schell			
B2/74         Prunus         Moore           B234         Moore         Moore           B2A         Nester         Nester           B3/73         Acer         Moore           B4/74         Acer         Moore           B6         Malus         Nester           B6-806         Nester           B0542         Nester           C2/74         Prunus         Moore           C3/74         Prunus         Schell           C58         Prunus         Schell           C58(pRi8196)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiTR105)         Ryder           C58C1         Tepfer           CG1C         Prunus         Moore           E8/73         Dahlia         Moore           EHA101         Hood         Hood           G1/73         Prunus         Nester           GW19023         Nester           GV3140         Schell		_	
B234         Moore           B2A         Nester           B3/73         Acer         Moore           B4/74         Acer         Moore           B6         Malus         Nester           B6-806         Nester         Nester           B0542         Nester         Nester           C2/74         Prunus         Moore           C3/74         Prunus         Schell           C58(pRi8196)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58(pRiA4)         Ryder           C58C1         Tepfer           CG1C         Prunus         Moore           E8/73         Dahlia         Moore           EHA101         Hood         Hood           G1/73         Prunus         Moore           GMI9023         Nester           GV3140         Schell			
B2A       Nester         B3/73       Acer       Moore         B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell		Prunus	
B3/73       Acer       Moore         B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58(1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         EHA101       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell			
B4/74       Acer       Moore         B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester       Nester         B0542       Nester       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Schell         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58(1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         EB/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell		<b>A</b>	
B6       Malus       Nester         B6-806       Nester         Bo542       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell			
B6-806       Nester         Bo542       Nester         C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder       Tepfer         C58C1       Tepfer       Moore         C61C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell			
Nester   C2/74		Maius	
C2/74       Prunus       Moore         C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder       Tepfer         C58C1       Tepfer       Moore         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Hood         EHA101       Hood       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell			
C3/74       Prunus       Moore         C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell		Prunus	
C58       Prunus       Schell         C58(pRi8196)       Ryder         C58(pRiA4)       Ryder         C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell		-	
C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 CG1C Prunus E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 GV3140 Ryder Separate Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Separate Ryder Schell	C58	-	Schell
C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiA4) C58(pRiTR105) C58C1 CG1C Prunus E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 GV3140 Ryder Separate Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Ryder Separate Ryder Schell	C58(pRi8196)		
C58(pRiTR105)       Ryder         C58C1       Tepfer         CG1C       Prunus       Moore         E8/73       Dahlia       Moore         EHA101       Hood       Hood         G1/73       Prunus       Moore         GMI9023       Nester         GV3140       Schell	C58(pRiA4)		
CG1C Prunus Moore E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell	C58(pRiA4)		Ryder
CG1C Prunus Moore E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell	C58(pRiTR105)		Ryder Tanfan
E8/73 Dahlia Moore EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell	CS8C1	D	Tepter
EHA101 Hood G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell			
G1/73 Prunus Moore GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell		Daillia	
GMI9023 Nester GV3140 Schell		Primis	
GV3140 Schell		I i ulius	
O 1 5 100	GV3160		Schell

V		
GV3245		Schell
GV3560		Schell
H100	Humulus	Nester
I1/75	Rosa	Moore
I10/75	Rosa	Moore
17/75	Rosa	Moore
IIBV7	Chrysanthemum	Nester
K108	em ysammemum	Ryder
K15/73	Salix	Moore
K21	_	
K26	Prunus	Moore
	Malus	Moore
K27	Prunus	Moore
K308	_	Ryder
K32	Prunus	Moore
K34	Prunus	Moore
K35	Prunus	Moore
K36	Prunus	Moore
K37	Prunus	Moore
K39	Prunus	Moore
K40	Prunus	Moore
K41	Prunus	Moore
K46	Trunus	Moore
K47	Prunus	Moore
K49	Prunus	Moore
K6/73	Salix	Moore
	Salix	
LBA4404	Datula	Schilperoort
M2/73	Betula	Moore
M3/73	Betula	Moore
MFM83.4	Prunus	Michel
MFM84.1	Populus	Michel
MFM84.4	Populus	Michel
MFM84.5	Populus	Michel
MFM84.61	Populus	Michel
MFM84.63	Populus	Michel
MFM84.7	Populus	Michel
MFM84.9	Populus	Michel
N4/73	Rubus	Moore
NCPPB2655	Cucumis	Ryder
NCPPB2657	Cucumis	Ryder
NCPPB2659	Cucumis	Ryder
NT1	Cucumis	Nester
R3	Prunus	Moore
		Moore
RR5	Rubus	Moore
S1/73	Lippia	Moore
S2/73	Lippia	Moore
S5/72	Libocedrus	Moore
S7/73	Lippia	Moore
T10/73	Rosa	Moore
T28/73	Rosa	Moore
T3/73	Rosa	Moore
T37	Juglans	Moore
TP102		ATCC
TP2		ATCC
TR105		Ryder
TR7		Ryder
TT133		Kerr

## SUPPLIERS OF BACTERIAL STRAINS.

- M.-D. Chilton, Ciba-Geigy Biotechnoloy Unit, Research Triangle Park, North
  Carolina
- A. Kerr, Department of Plant Pathology, Waite Agricultural Research Institute,
  Glen Osmond, South Australia
- M.-F. Michel, Station d'Amelioration des Arbres Forestiers, INRA, Orleans, France
- L. Moore, USDA Ornamentals Laboratory, Corvallis, OR
- E.W. Nester, University of Washington, Department of Microbiology, Seattle,
  Washington
- M. Ryder, CSIRO, Division of Soils, Glen Osmond, South Australia
- J. Tempé, Institut des Sciences Végétales, C.N.R.S., Gif sur Yvette, France
- D. Tepfer, Station de Genetique d'Amelioration des Plantes, I.N.R.A., Route de Saint-Cyr, Versailles, France
- J. Schell, Max-Planck Institut für Zuchtungsforschung, Köln, West Germany
- P. Zambryski, Molecular Plant Biology Department, University of California,
  Berkeley, California

American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), Rockville, Maryland

# HEXAMER PRIMER PROCEDURE FOR PREPARATION OF RADIOLABELLED DNA PROBES.

Based on A.P. Feinberg and B. Vogelstein (1984) A technique for radiolabelling DNA restriction fragments to high specific activity. Anal Biochem 132: 6-13.

#### **Solutions:**

1. TM: 250 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0

25 mM MgCl2

50 mM 2-mercaptoethanol

For 10 ml; 2.5 ml 1 M Tris-Cl, pH 8.0, 0.25 ml 1 M MgCl<sub>2</sub>, and 39  $\mu$ l 2-mercaptoethanol, was mixed and diluted to volume with water.

- OL: 90 units/ml hexadeoxynucleotides (Pharmacia-PL) in TE (10 mM Tris-Cl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0). Stored at -20°C.
- 3. DTM:  $100 \,\mu\text{M}$  dATP, dTTP, dGTP in TM.

For 0.2 ml;  $40 \mu l$  0.5 mM dATP,  $40 \mu l$  0.5 mM dTTP,  $40 \mu l$  0.5 mM dGTP,  $80 \mu l$  TM was mixed and stored at -20°C..

4. Hepes 6.6: 1 M Hepes buffer was titrated to pH 6.6 with NaOH and stored at 4°C.

The solutions above were used to make up:

- LS: 50 μl Hepes; 50 μl DTM; 14 μl OL. The solution was aliquotted (25 μl) and stored at -70°C.
- 6. Stop buffer: 25 mM EDTA; 100 mM NaCl; 10 mM Tris-Cl (pH 8.0)
- 7. STE: 10 mM Tris-Cl (pH 8.0), 100 mM NaCl, 1 mM EDTA.

#### Reaction:

- 1. Linearized DNA was denatured by boiling in water for 5 min.
- 2) Tubes containing DNA were cooled on ice for 5 min to 15 min.

3. The reaction mixture was set up as:

11.4 μl LS

1.0 μl BSA (225 μg/ml)

5.0 μl [32P]dCTP (50 μCi)

62.5 ng DNA in 7 μl volume

0.5 μl Klenow fragment (BRL)

25.0 μl total volume

- 4. The mixture was incubated at room temperature 3 hr.
- 5. The reaction was stopped by addition of 75  $\mu$ l stop buffer.
- 6. This solution was applied to the top of a 1 ml column of Sephadex G50 (Pharmacia, packed in a 1 ml syringe plugged with glass wool). The column was prepared by hydrating the Sephadex in STE, transfering the column material to the syringe, spinning 3 min at 1100 rpm (room temperature), washing twice with 100 µl STE.
- 7. The DNA was passed through the column by centrifuging 3 min at 1100 rpm and collected in the eluate  $(100 \,\mu\text{l})$  in a 1.5 ml eppendorf tube.
- 8. Specific activity was estimated by determining TCA precipitable counts in 5 μl of the eluate. (Aliquots were spotted on glass fiber filters (Whatman) and allowed to dry. One filter was washed with 50 ml of 5% trichloroacetic acid/sodium pyrophosphate (20 mM). Radioactivity remaining on both filters was measured in NEN 963 scintillation fluid with a Packard Tricarb scintillation counter.
- 9. The probe was stored at -20°C.

#### CYTOKININ ELISA PROTOCOL.

Adapted from the protocol of:

R. Maldiney, B. Leroux, I. Sabbagh, B. Sotta, L. Sossountzov and E. Miginiac (1986) A biotin-avidin-based enzyme immunoassay to quantify three phytohormones: auxin, abscisic acid and zeatin-riboside. J. Immunol. Meth. 90: 151-158.

#### Solutions:

1. Coating buffer (1X): per 1 liter.

NaHCO<sub>3</sub> 4.2 gm (0.05 M) 5.3 gm (0.05 M) Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>

Adjusted to pH 9.6 with sodium bicarbonate or HCl

2. PBS-tween (10X): per 1 liter.

**NaCl** 80 gm KCl 2 gm 2 gm 11.5 gm  $KH_1PO$ Na<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub> 5 mI Tween20 2 gm NaN<sub>2</sub>

Adjusted to 7.2 and filtered. Stored at room temperature. Diluted to 1X for use.

3. Diethanolamine buffer (1X): per 1 liter.

Diethanolamine 97 ml NaN<sub>3</sub> MgCl<sub>2</sub>.6H<sub>2</sub>O 0.2 g100 mg

Adjusted to pH 9.8 with HCl and stored at 4°C in the dark.

4. Blocking Reagent: PBS-tween 100 ml Ovalbumin 1 gm

Made fresh. Centrifuged (12000 x g, 5 min) to remove particulates.

5. PBS-BSA: (used to dilute cytokinins and antibody solutions)

PBS (no tween) 100 ml BSA 5 mg

Made fresh from 10x PBS stock.

6. Zeatin-monoclonal antibody:

Clone 16, prepared 1:100 dilution in PBS-BSA as a stock solution. Stored at -20 °C.

Diluted 1:200 with PBS-BSA before use. (Final dilution = 1:20,000).

7. PNPP:

p-nitrophenylphosphate (Sigma) diethanolamine buffer

1 pellet (5 mg). 5 ml.

Made fresh.

8. 5N NaOH

# Micro-well plate coating:

#### 1. Coat:

Aliquots (200  $\mu$ l) of ZR-ovalbumin (0.25  $\mu$ g/ml in coating buffer) were placed in each well and the plates incubated 16 hr at 4 °C.

2. Wash:

Plates were washed four times with PBS-Tween.

3. Block:

Each well was filled with PBS-1% ovalbumin solution and incubated 2 hr at 37 °C. Plates were covered to prevent evaporation.

4. Wash:

Plates were washed twice with PBS-tween and drained. Covered plates were stored at -20 °C.

## Assay protocol.

(Assay range for tZR = 10 fmoles to 10 pmoles)

- 1. To the wells were added sequentially:
  - A. The samples  $(5 \mu l)$  or  $10 \mu l$  diluted to  $100 \mu l$  PBS-tween before addition),
  - B. Zeatin-monoclonal antibody (50  $\mu$ l).

Plate was mixed and incubated 20 min at 37 °C.

- The sample/monoclonal antibody mixture was removed and the plate washed four times with PBS-tween.
- An aliquot (200 μl) of rabbit anti-mouse antibody/alkaline phosphatase (Sigma, diluted 1:1000 in PBS-tween) was added to each well, and the plate incubated
   25 min at 37 °C.
- The phosphatase solution was removed and the plate washed four times with PBStween.
- 5. PNPP (200 μl) was added to each well and the plate incubated at 37 °C for 25 min.
- 6. Color development was stopped with addition of NaOH (5N, 20  $\mu$ l) and read at A<sub>405</sub>.

#### Concentration curve for zeatin riboside

A solution of zeatin riboside (0.067 nmol/ml in PBS-tween) was used to make a response curve for comparison to samples of unknown concentration.

ZR/well	ZR Solution	PBS-tween/BSA
(femto mole)	(μl)	$(\mu l)$
` 10,000 ´	1,000	0
5,000	500	500
1,000	200	800
500	500	500
100	200	800
50	500	500
10	200	800
5	500	500
0	0	1,000

#### TRI-PARENTAL MATING PROTOCOL.

Adapted from L. Brown (Microbiology Dept, Oregon State University, Corvallis Oregon, personal communication) and,

- G. Ditta, S. Stanfield, D. Corbin and D.R. Helinski (1980) Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 77, 7347-7351.
- Cultures of helper strain HB101(pRK2013) kanamycin<sup>r</sup>, donor strain
   DH5alpha(pSM358) kanamycin<sup>r</sup>, ampicillin<sup>r</sup> and recipient Agrobacterium strains
   were grown in 2 ml 523 media plus respective antibiotics to mid-log phase.
- Cultures were centrifuged (3 min, 12000 g), and the pellet washed twice in minimal media (MM) broth.
- 3. Cells were resuspended in 1 ml MM broth to concentrate cells.
- 4. An aliquot (0.1 ml) of helper, donor, and recipient strains were placed in the center of a 523 plate and mixed, but not spread out across the plate.
- 5. Cells were incubated at 37°C for 4 hours.
- 6. Cells were washed from the plate with 1 ml MM broth.
- 7. An aliquot (100  $\mu$ l) of the cell suspension was placed on a MM plate with antibiotics (kanamycin 50  $\mu$ g/ml, ampicillin 50  $\mu$ g/ml) and spread evenly.
- 8. Plates were incubated at 28 °C for 3 days to 6 days.
- 9. Colonies that grew up were transferred to 523 plates with antibiotics.

#### VIRE:LACZ INDUCTION ASSAY.

Protocol modified from:

J.H. Miller (1972) Assay of beta-galactosidase *In* Experiments in molecular genetics. Cold Spring Harbor Lab., Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. pp 352-355.

S.E. Stachel, G. An, C. Flores and E.W. Nester (1985) A Tn3 lacZ transposon for the random generation of beta-galactosidase gene fusions: application to the analysis of gene expression in Agrobacterium. EMBO J. 4: 891-898.

#### **Solutions:**

- Inducing compound stocks: Stocks (20 mM) were dissolved in dimethylsulfoxide. Add 10
   μl of stock per ml media after autoclaving. (Add an equal amount of dimethylsulfoxide to media for control cultures.)
- 2. Z buffer salts (5X concentrate):

0.25 M sodium phosphate pH 7.0 0.05 M KCl 0.005 M MgSO<sub>4</sub>

- 3. SDS: sodiumlauralsulfate 10% (w/v) in water
- 4. Z5 buffer (make fresh):

Z buffer salts 20 ml 2-mercaptoethanol 270 μl SDS 1.0 ml

- 5. ONPG: o-nitrophenyl-beta-D-galactoside 4 mg/ml in 1X Z buffer
- 6. Stop Buffer: Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (1.0 M)

#### Methods:

## Cell Culture

1. A starter culture was prepared by inoculating 10 to 50 ml VIM-4 containing kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g/ml) and ampicillin [50  $\mu$ g/ml or 10  $\mu$ g/ml for strains B3/73(pSM358), M2/73(pSM358), K108(pSM358), 3667(pSM358), K47(pSM358), K41(pSM358)] Shake cultures were and grown 16 to 36 hours.

- An aliquot (5 μl to 50 μl) of samples to be assayed for induction activity were placed in micro-well plates and the solvent evaporated (Savant SpeedVac). Dried plates were stored at -20 °C.
- 3. Cells of the starter culture were centrifuged (3 min 12000 g) and resuspended in a volume of VIM4 to produce a density of 0.005 (per 100 µl) as read by the micro-well plate reader (Molecular Devices VMAX, A<sub>650</sub>).
- 4. The cell culture (100  $\mu$ l) was added to sample wells, and the plates incubated 12 hr at 28 °C on a rotary shaker (Labline).
- Note: For time course assays, cultures were inoculated into flasks (125 ml or 50 ml) containing VIM4 media (25 ml or 10 ml) with the inducing compound (200  $\mu$ M). After incubation, aliquots (100  $\mu$ l) were removed to micro-well plates and assayed as described below.

# Beta-galactosidase assay:

- Cells were pelleted by centrifugation of the micro-well plate (10 min, Savant Speed-vac)
  and the supernatant aspirated off.
- Cells were washed by adding 100 μl VIM4, mixing, and repeating centrifugation and aspiration steps. (This wash step was necessary for removal of compound present in P. menziesii partition fractions which turned color with the addition of base.)
- 3. VIM4 (100  $\mu$ l) was added, the cells resuspended with a vortex mixer, and culture density read with the micro-well plate reader ( $A_{650}$ ).
- 4. Z5 buffer  $(20 \,\mu\text{l})$  was added, mixed and the plate incubated 10 min at room temperature.
- ONPG (50 µl) was added and color development was immediately measured (VMAX kinetic reading A<sub>405</sub>) for 2 min.
- 6. For end point assays the reaction was stopped after 3 min by adding sodium carbonate  $(50 \,\mu\text{l})$ , and color development measured as  $A_{405}$  minus  $A_{650}$ .

7. The specific culture activity was calculated as:

(Activity per well)/(Culture density per well)

Color development was converted to nanomoles of product using the factors below.

As measured on the VMAX reader in  $100 \,\mu l$  volumes of Z-buffer adjusted to the appropriate pH, an absorbance reading of 1.0 measured at 405 nm is produced by:

130.6 nmol o-nitrophenol at pH 7

94.5 nmol o-nitrophenol at pH 10

30.3 nmol p-nitrophenol at pH 7

17.9 nmol p-nitrophenol at pH 10

## **BACTERIAL CULTURE MEDIA**

#### 523 Medium

For maintenance of Agrobacteria and E. coli.

#### Reference:

Kado, C.I. and Heskett, M.G. (1970) Selective media for isolation of Agrobacterium Corynebacterium, Erwinia, Pseudomonas, and Xanthomonas. Phytopathology 60: 969-976.

For 1.0 liter:	
Casamino acids	8.0 gm
Yeast extract	4.0 gm
K2HPO4	2.0 gm
MgSO4.7H2O	0.3 gm
(NH4)2SO4	2.0 gm
sucrose	10.0 gm
agar	15.0 gm

Note: ammonium sulfate is an addition to the original formulation.

# BTB Medium: Bromothymolblue Indicator Medium

#### Reference:

For 1.0 liter:

Hooykaas, P.J.J. Roobol, C. and Schilperoort, R.A. (1979) Regulation of the transfer of Ti plasmids of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. J. Gen. Microbiology 110: 99-109.

TTATTD 0 4	
K2HPO4	0.09 gn
NaCl	0.15 gm
MgSO4.7H2O	0.50 gm
CaCl2.2H2O	0.07 gm
Glucose	2.0 gm

Gluce Nopaline 0.1 gm Agar 18.0 gm

Use NaOH to adjust the pH to 7.1

Agrobacterium colonies which are able to catabolize the nopaline appear yelloworange due to a local drop in the pH. The original formulation uses octopine rather than nopaline, and is therefore suitable for octopine strains.

# DEF1:

Medium for A. tumefaciens culture based on BTB medium (above).

For 1.0 liter:

K <sub>2</sub> HPO₄	0.09 gm
NaCl	0.15 gm
MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O	0.1 gm
MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O CaCl <sub>2</sub> .2H <sub>2</sub> O	0.07 gm
NaNO <sub>2</sub> 2	0.15 gm
Sucrose	2.0 gm

Adjust the pH to 7.0

# Selective Media for Agrobacterium isolation.

Reference:

Brisbane and Kerr (1983) Selective media for three biovars of Agrobacterium. J.

Applied Bacteriol. 54: 425-431.

Kerr Biovar I For 1.0 liter	
L-arabitol	3.04 gm
NH <sub>4</sub> NO <sub>3</sub> KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub>	0.16 gm
KH <sup>2</sup> PO <sub>4</sub>	0.54 gm
K <sub>2</sub> HPO.	1.04 gm
K <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub> MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O	0.25 gm
Sodium taurocholate	0.29 gm
Crystal violet	2.0 ml
(0.1% aqueous)	
Agar	15.0 gm
	2010 8
Autoclave 20 min. Cool to 50 °C	
Before pouring plates, add:	
cyclohexamide	10.0 ml
(actidione, 2% aqueous)	1010 1111
NaSeO <sub>3.5</sub> H <sub>2</sub> 0	10.0 ml
(1% aqueous)	10.0 1111
(1 /v aqueous)	

# Kerr Biovar II For 1.0 liter

THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY O	
erythritol	3.05 gm
$NH_4NO_3$	$0.16\mathrm{gm}$
KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub>	0.54 gm
K <sub>2</sub> HPO	1.04 gm
NH <sub>4</sub> NO <sub>3</sub> KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> K <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub> MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O	0.25 gm
Sodium taurocholate	0.29 gm
yeast extract	1.0 ml
(1% aqueous) Malachite green	
Malachite green	5.0 ml
(0.1% aqueous)	
agar	15.0 gm
	J
Autoclave 20 min. Cool to 50 °C	
Before pouring plates, add:	
cyclohexamide	10.0 ml
(actidione, 2% aqueous)	
NaSeO <sub>3</sub> .5H <sub>2</sub> 0	10.0 ml
(1% aqueous)	

# **Kerr Biovar III** (to prepare 1 liter)

# Solution A:

Solution A.	
water	500 ml
sodium tartrate.2H2O	5.75 mg
D glutamic acid	15.0 ml
(4% aqueous, pH 7.0)	
(4% aqueous, pH 7.0) NaH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> .2H <sub>2</sub> O	6.24 gm
Na <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub> 2	4.26 gm
NaCl	5.84 gm
MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7H <sub>2</sub> O	0.25 gm
Sodium taurocholate	0.29 gm
yeast extract	1.0 ml
(1% aqueous)	
Congo red	2.5 ml
(1% aqueous)	

# Solution B:

water	500 ml
MnSO <sub>4</sub> .4H <sub>2</sub> O	1.12 gm
agar	15 gm

Autoclave separately, 20 min. Cool to 50 °C.

# Before pouring plates, add to solution B:

1. cyclohexamide	10.0 ml
(actidione, 2% aqueous)	
2. NaSeO <sub>3</sub> .5H <sub>2</sub> 0	5.0 ml
(1% aqueous)	
3 colution A	

3. solution A

Mix well to evenly distribute the precipatate which forms)

MM media for triparental mating:

From L. Brown (Microbiology Dept, Oregon State University, Corvallis Oregon)

A) 100X salts: per liter

1.0 g NaCl 2.0 g MgSO4-7H2O

5.0 g NH4Cl

2.3 g KH2PO4

2.3 g Na2HPO4

Mix and autoclave

B) 500X trace minerals: per 100 ml

2.5 g CaCl2-2H2O 72.5 mg H3BO3 62.5 mg FeSO4-7H2O 30.0 mg CoCl2-6H2O 2.5 mg CuSO4-5H2O

2.5 mg MnCl2-4H2O 55.0 mg ZnSO4-7H2O 70.0 mg Na2MoO4-2H2O

120.0 mg FeEDTA

Note: not all solids dissolve completely, filter sterilize as is.

C) 1000X vitamin mixture: per 50 ml

10mg each of riboflavin, para-aminobenzoic acid, nicotinic acid, biotin, thiamine-

HCl, Pyridoxine-HCl, Ca-pantothenate and myo-inositol.

Filter sterilize.

For 500 ml media:

- 1. Add 5 ml 100X salts to 245 ml ddH<sub>2</sub>O
- 2. Combine 7.5 g bactoagar, 5.0 g mannitol and 250 ml ddH2O
- 3. Autoclave both of these solutions, cool to 60°C, and then combine.
  - -add 0.5 ml 1000X vitamins
  - -add 1.0 ml 500X trace elements
  - -add antibiotics
  - -pour plates

# Agrobacterium vir gene induction media.

Modified from: Stachel, S.E. and Nester, E.W. (1986) The genetic and transcriptional organization of the vir region of the A6 Ti plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens. EMBO J. 5: 1445-1454

VIM1	For 1.0 liter
M&S salts	0.5 gm
K2HPO4	0.23 gm
KH2PO4	1.8 gm
<i>myo</i> -inositol	1.0 gm
Bacto-tryptone	1.0 gm
Yeast extract	0.5 gm
Sucrose	10.0 gm

# Variations on VIM1:

# VIM-G

For sucrose substitute

Glycerol 10.0 ml

## VIM-GC

For tryptone, yeast extract and sucrose substitute: Casamino acids 1.0 gm

1.0 gm 10.0 ml Glycerol

VIM4	For 1.0 liter
M&S salts	0.5 gm
K <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub>	1.0 gm
MgSO <sub>4</sub>	0.1 gm
NaCl	0.2 gm
$(NH4)_2SO_4$	1.0 gm
CaCl <sub>2</sub> .2H <sub>2</sub> O Yeast extract	0.07 gm 1.0 gm
Yeast extract	1.0 gm
Glycerol	10.0 ml

For all VIM formulations pH adjusted to 5.6 with HCl or NaOH as required.